

ББК
81.2 Англ
П 21

А. Парпиев

ENGLISH

Олий ўқув
юртларига
кирувчилар
учун
қўлланма

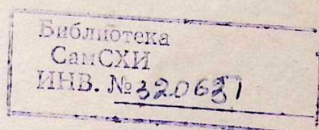
15925

16 213
ББК 81.2 Англ
П 21
А. ПАРПИЕВ

ENGLISH

ОЛИЙ ЎҚУВ ЮРТЛАРИГА
ҚИРУВЧИЛАР УЧУН
ҚЎЛЛАНМА

Ўзбекистон ССР Маориф ва маданият
министрлиги
таълиқлаган



ТОШКЕНТ — «ЎҚИТУВЧИ» — 1987

Тақризчи: О. М. Мўминов, филология фанлари кандидати, Ф. Энгельс
номли Тошкент Давлат чет тиллар педагогика институтининг доценти.
Махсус редактор: Б. А. Содиқов, Ф. Энгельс номли Тошкент Дав-
лат чет тиллар педагогика институтининг методисти.

СЎЗ БОШИ

Олий ўқув юртларига кирувчиларга мўлжалланган мазкур ўқув қўлланма мактабда эгалланган билим, кўникма ва малакаларга таянган ҳолда мустақил фойдаланишни назарда тутди.

Қўлланма икки бўлим ва иловадан ташкил топиб, биринчи бўлимнинг 5 дарси мактабда эгалланган фонетика, лексика ва грамматика материаллари асосида қурилган нутқни ўстирувчи суҳбат темаларини ўз ичига олади. Бу бўлим дарсларида ўзлаштириш тавсия этиладиган фонетика ва грамматика материаллари жадвалларда, грамматика материаллари эса ўзбек тили грамматикасига қиёслаб берилган. Ҳар бир дарсда ўтилган материалларни мустаҳкамлаш учун керакли машқлар берилган.

Иккинчи бўлим ўзлаштирилиши лозим бўлган лексик материални, шу лексик материал ёрдамида шу дарсда ўрганиладиган грамматика ҳодисаси заминида тузилган текст, диалог ва машқларни ўз ичига олади.

Қўлланма материалларини қуйидаги тартибда ўзлаштириш тавсия қилинади.

Биринчи бўлим дарсларини ўрганишда, аввал, инглиз унли ва ундошлари талаффузининг ўзига хос хусусиятлари, урғу ва интонация, ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши ўзлаштирилиши лозим. Бу абитуриентни дарс тексти ҳамда диалогини мустақил ўқиб ўрганишга тайёрлайди. Ҳар бир дарс оғзаки ва ёзма бажарилиши лозим бўлган машқлар билан якунланади.

Иккинчи бўлим дарсларини ўзлаштириш ушбу дарслар лексик материаллари устида ишлашдан бошланади. Бу абитуриентнинг лугат бойлигини ошириш билан бирга уни дарс тексти ва диалогини ўзлаштиришга тайёрлайди. Лексик материални ўзлаштириш, мустаҳкамлаш, уларни нутқда қўллай олиш кўникмасини ҳосил қилишда намунадан фойдаланиб машқлар бажариш қўл келади. Лексик материал ўзлаштирилиб, маълум кўникма ва малака ҳосил қилингач, грамматика материаллари устида ишлашга ўтилади.

Дарснинг грамматика материаллари инглиз тилининг морфология ва синтаксис структураси, мактаб программаси материаллари асосида ўқитишнинг дидактик принципларига амал қилинган ҳолда берилган.

Грамматика машқлари, яъни форма ясаш, инглизча ва ўзбекча эквивалентларни топиш, нуқталар ўрнини тўлдириш, намунадан

фойдаланиб саволларга жавоблар бериш, саволлар тузиш, грамматика қоидалари асосида гаплар тузиш, ўз билимини синаш учун таржималар қилиш ва шу кабиларни ўз ичига олади. Абитуриент лексика — грамматика материалларини ўзлаштирганидан сўнг тексни равон ўқиш, уни тушуниш, таржима қилиш ҳамда уларни оғзаки нутқда эркин қўллай олиш имкониятига эга бўлади.

Ҳар бир дарснинг тексти ва диалоги оғзаки нутқ — суҳбат темасига бағишланган бўлиб, улар тил материаллари (фонетика, лексика ва грамматика) ўзлаштирилгандан сўнг ўқилади. Дарс текстини ўзлаштиришда тексни такрор ўқиш, унинг маъносини англаш, зарур бўлса таржима қилиш, текстга берилган саволларга жавоб қайтариш тавсия қилинади. Дарснинг диалоги ёд олинishi мақсадга мувофиқдир.

LESSON ONE

THE FIRST LESSON

Товуш ва ҳарф

Табиатда икки хил товуш, яъни табиий ва механик товушлар мавжуддир. Табиий товуш бу инсон нутқи ва ҳайвонот оламига тааллуқли бўлса, механик товуш икки нарсанинг бир-бирига урилиши ёки ишқаланиши натижасида ҳосил бўладиган товушдир.

Нутқ товушлари талаффуз этилади ва эшитилади. Талаффуз этилган ва эшитилган товушлар ёзувда маълум шакл, ҳарфлар билан белгиланади.

Жонли тилда нутқ икки хил — **оғзаки** ва **ёзма** формада мавжуд бўлади. Оғзаки нутқ товушлардан таркиб топади. Товушлардан эса сўз ва грамматик формалар вужудга келади. Сўзнинг маъноларини ифодалаш ва фарқлаш учун хизмат қиладиган тилдаги товуш системасининг бўлинмайдиган энг кичик функционал бирлиги фонема дейилади.

Сўздаги фонеманинг бирортаси ўзгариши билан сўзнинг маъноси ҳам, формаси ҳам ўзгаради: not — hot; like — lake; қўл — қўл; қўл — қўл. Ҳар бир тилнинг ўзига хос фонемалар системаси бор бўлиб, бир тилда мавжуд бўлган фонема бошқа тилда учрамаслиги мумкин, масалан: [f], [ç] фонемалари инглиз тилида йўқ, [ð], [θ] фонемалари эса ўзбек тилида мавжуд эмас.

Тилнинг товуш системасини ёзувда тўғри кўрсатиш учун қўлланадиган махсус белгилар фонетик белгилар дейилади. Ҳар бир фонетик белги маълум бир фонемани ифода этади. Фонетик белгилардан иборат бўлган ёзув фонетик транскрипция дейилади.

Транскрипциядаги белгилар бир-бири билан боғланмай, кичик ҳарфлар билан ёзилади: rep [rep], book [buk], олма [ɔlmə].

Инглиз тили алфавитида, жами 26 ҳарф бўлиб, уларнинг 6 таси унли, 20 таси ундош ҳарфлардир. 6 унли ҳарф 20 фонемани, 20 ундош ҳарф эса 24 фонемани ташкил этади. Унли ҳарфнинг қандай фонемани ифодалашини у қайси бўғинда келишига боғлиқдир.

Инглиз тилида бўғинларнинг тўрт тури мавжуддир.

Ҳарфлар ҳосил бўлиш ўрнига кўра унли ва ундош ҳарфла бўлинади.

Ҳар бир тилдаги товуш ва ҳарфлар шу тилга хос бўлган талаффуз ва ўқилиш қонун-қондасига эгадир. Масалан, инглиз тилид

товушлар ўзбек тили товушларидан қуйидаги хусусиятлари билан фарқ қилади:

1. Инглиз унли товушлари ўзбек унли товушларидан қисқа ва чўзиқ талаффуз этилиши билан фарқланади. Инглиз тилида унли товушларнинг қисқа ёки чўзиқ талаффуз қилиниши сўз маъносини ўзгартиради, масалан: it [it] у; eat [i:t] — емоқ.

2. Инглиз ундош товушлари ўзбек ундош товушларидан фарқли ўлароқ ҳеч қачон юмшатиб талаффуз этилмайди.

3. Инглиз жарангли ундошлари сўз охирида жарангсизлашмайди, масалан: bed [bed]. Ўзбек тилида эса ундош товуш сўз охирида жарангсизлашиши мумкин: китоб — (китоп).

Инглиз тили унлилари (a, e, i, o, u, y) қайси бўғинда келишига кўра ҳар хил талаффуз этилади.

Унли ҳарфлар ёпиқ бўғинда (г ҳарфидан бошқа ҳар қандай ундош ҳарф билан тугаган бўғинда) қисқа талаффуз қилинади.

a — cat [kæt]

e — met [met]

i — sit [sit]

y — gyps [dʒɪps]

o — not [nɒt]

u — but [bʌt]

Урғу ва интонация

Сўздаги бўғинлардан бирининг бошқасидан кучлироқ айтилиши урғу дейилади. Сўзнинг урғу тушган бўғини урғули бўғин, урғу тушмаган бўғини эса урғусиз бўғин дейилади, масалан: a pencil сўзида [ˈpen] урғули бўғин, [sl] урғусиз бўғиндир.

Ҳап турларининг интонацияси графикада қуйидаги белгилар, яъни урғули бўғин — чизиқча (—), урғусиз бўғин нуқта (.), овознинг пасайиши пастга йўналган стрелка (↘), овознинг кўтарилиши юқорига йўналган стрелка (↗) билан ифода этилади:

ˈKarim is a ˈstudent

ˈIs Karim a ˈstudent?

ˈKarim is a ˈstudent?

Эслатма. Унли ҳарфларнинг турли хил ўқилиши уларнинг турли бўғинларда келишидан ташқари урғули ёки урғусиз бўғинларда келишига ҳам боғлиқ.

ФОНЕТИКА

Аа, Ее, Ii, Уу, Оо ва Uu унли ҳарфларининг ёпиқ бўғинда [æ], [e], [ɪ], [ɔ], [ʌ]; очик бўғинда эса [eɪ], [i:], [aɪ], [oʊ], [ju:, u:] тарзида ўқилиши.

1-жадвал

Aa [æ] [et]		Ee [e] [i:]		Ii Yu [ɪ] [aɪ]	
ёпиқ бўғин	очиқ бўғин	ёпиқ бўғин	очиқ бўғин	ёпиқ бўғин	очиқ бўғин
man can bag	made name table	bed men pen	be me Pete	pin tin system	time five my

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

plan, make, sad lake, van, fate lamp, late, bad take, fat, apple	bet, mete, left, he best, eve, let, bed met, bent, kept me, desk, led.	sin, style, size fit, in, like myself, gyps, by dig, mill, ill
---	---	---

2-жадвал

Oo [ɔ] [ou]		Uu [ʌ] [ju:], [u:]	
ёпиқ бўғинда	очиқ бўғинда	ёпиқ бўғинда	очиқ бўғинда
pot, not dog, hot stop, dot	no, go, home stone, vote spoke, sofa	[ʌ] up, but, bus nut, cut, run	[ju:] use, pupil student, unit [u:] blue, june, true

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

note, lox, vote, top, hot, hope, so, no, open, got, job, nose, zone, lot, on, joke	dun, due, dug, Cuba, dupe, tube, tune, nut, but, full, hut, dust, pussy, fulfil, must, student
--	---

ФОНЕТИКА

1. Cc, Gg, Ss ундош ҳарфларининг [s] [k], [g], [dʒ], [s], [z] тарзида ва Yy унли ҳарфининг [j], [ɪ] тарзида ўқилиши.

2. th, ck ундош ҳарф бирикмаларининг [θ], [ð] [k] тарзида ҳамда a, e, i, o унлиларининг қўш ундошлар (ll, ss, dd, nd, ld, st) олдида ўқилиши.

3. ee, ea ва oo ҳарф бирикмаларининг [i:] ва [u], [u:] тарзида ўқилиши.

3-жадвал

c, g ҳарфлари e, i, y унлиларидан олдин [s], [dʒ] деб ўқилади.		c, g ҳарфлари a, o, u унлилари ва ундошдан олдин [k], [g] деб ўқилади.	
[s]	[dʒ]	[k]	[g]
cent	gem	can	gup
nice	gin	cat	got
pencil	page	cut	gun
cyst	gym	fact	glad

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

cat, cap, face, cell, city, clap, mice, cyme, club, cry, cycle, public, cape, came, ice, rice, pencil	big, age, got, gyps, glim, go, gymnastic, gave, gipsy, gun
Эслатма: g ҳарфи айрим сўзларда юмшоқ унли ҳарфдан олдин қоидадан мустасно: [g] тарзда ўқилади: get, give, gift, gild, begin	

4-жадвал

s ҳарфи сўз бошида, жарангсиз ундошдан олдин ва кейин ҳамда иккиланиб келса [s] деб ўқилади: sad, sam, cats, stops, ass, mass, test	s ҳарфи унлидан, жарангли ундошдан кейин ва икки унли ўртасида [z] деб ўқилади: is, has, beds, pens, gas, busy	y ҳарфи сўз бошида доимо [j] ўқилади: yes, yet, yak, yell, yen, yeek	y ҳарфи сўз охирида доимо [ɪ] ўқилади: lady, fancy, fifty, silly
---	--	--	--

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

sends, stones, lets, sets, has, his, notes, sat, plans, ties, spends, tables, desks, rest	yap, yell, nelly, happy, twenty, sixty, yet, Billy, very, only
---	--

5-жадвал

th	ck [k]
[θ] thin cloth tenth fifth	[ð] this that with these thick, black, lack, kick, pick, luck

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

myth, smith, those, then, depth, thus, thin	nick, stick, back, sick, sack, lack
---	-------------------------------------

6-жадвал

а, е, і унлилари қўш ундош (ll, ss, dd) лардан олдин ёпиқ бўғин қондасига биноан [æ], [e], [ɪ] деб ўқилади: lass, mass, mess, bell, add, spell, sell, till, kiss, mill	и, о унлилари қўш ундош nd, ld (st) лардан олдин очиқ бўғин қондасига биноан [aɪ], [oʊ] деб ўқилади: kind, mild, bind, find, old, bold, told, gold, post, most
---	---

7-жадвал

е, еа ҳарф бирикмалари [i:] деб ўқилади: need, sleep, meet, east, feet, deed, leave, east, keep, neat	оо ҳарф бирикмаси k, t жарангсиз ундошларидан олдин [u] деб ўқилади. foot, took, hook, soot, book, look	оо ҳарф бирикмаси жарангли ундошлардан олдин ва бошқа ҳолларда [u:] деб ўқилади: tool, soon, spoon, too, zoo, moon
еа ҳарф бирикмаси айрим сўзларда қонддан мустасно тарзда [e] деб ўқилади: bread, dead, death, head, ready, breath, heavy.	оо ҳарф бирикмаси айрим сўзларда жарангли ундошдан олдин келса ҳам қонддан мустасно тарзда [u] деб ўқилади: good, wool, wood.	

ЛЕКСИКА

Сўзларнинг ўқилишини ва уларнинг маъносини ўрганиб олинг.

apple [æpl] — олма	desk [desk] — парта, ёзув столи
at [ət] — ... га, ... да	flat [flæt] — квартира
bad [bæd] — ёмон	it [ɪt] — у
bag [bæg] — сумка, портфель	good [gud] — яхши
bed [bed] — каравот	to give [gɪv] — бермоқ
big [bɪg] — катта	lamp [læmp] — лампа чироқ
black [blæk] — қора	to look [lʊk] — қарамоқ
book [buk] — китоб	little [lɪtl] — кичик
map [mæp] — карта	to take [teɪk] — олмақ
me [mi:] — менга	pencil ['pensl] — қалам
my [maɪ] — менинг	table ['teɪbl] — стол
nice [naɪs] — чиройли	tie [taɪ] — галстук
to open [oʊpn] — очмоқ	that [ðæt] — у
pen [pen] — ручка	this [ðɪs] — бу
pupil ['pju:pl] — ўқувчи	is [ɪz] to be феълнинг III шахс
student ['stju:dənt] — студент	бирлик шакли — ... дир ёки
cat [kæt] — мушук	бор, турибди деган маъноларни
to close [klaʊs] — ёпмоқ	ифодалайди.

Oral Drills

(Оғзаки машқлар)

This is a apple.	That is a bag.
This is a bed.	That is a desk.
This is a cat.	That is a map.
This is a map.	That is a lamp.
This is a pen.	That is a pencil.
This is a tie.	That is a table.
This is a pupil.	That is a student.
This is a student.	That is a flat.

Give me an apple! Take my bag!
Open my book! Look at it!
Close my book! Take it!
Take a good pen! Give me it!

TEXT

This is an apple. It is big. That is a bag. It is black. This is a black cat. It is little. That is a big cat. This is my pen. It is good. That is a pencil. It is bad. That is a little lamp. This is my tie. Take my book, open it! Karim is a pupil. Ahad is a student.

Exercises

(Лексик-грамматик машқлар)

1. Нуқталар ўрнига қавс ичидаги сўзлардан қўйиб, гаплар тузинг.

This is ... (a pen, a pencil, a black pencil). Karim is ... (a student, a pupil). Give me ... (a big apple, a good pen, a map). Look

at . . . (a nice cat, that student). Take . . . (my book, a tie, a bag, a pen).

II. s ҳарфининг [s] ва [z] тарзида ўқилишига мисоллар беринг.

III. у ҳарфининг [j] ва [ɪ] тарзида ўқилишига мисоллар беринг.

IV. th ҳарф бирикмасининг икки хил ўқилишига мисоллар беринг.

ГРАММАТИКА

1. Артикль

Ноаниқ артикль (a, an)

Аниқ артикль (the)

2. Кўрсатиш олмошлари (this, that).

3. to be — бўлмоқ феълининг III шахс формаси.

4. Феълнинг ноаниқ формаси ва буйруқ майли.

Артикль (The article). Отлар олдидан қўлланиладиган ёрдамчи сўз артикль деб аталади. Инглиз тилида икки хил — аниқ ва ноаниқ артикль мавжуд.

Ноаниқ артикль (The Indefinite article). Ноаниқ артикльнинг икки хил шакли бор бўлиб, а шакли ундош ҳарф билан бошланган отлар олдидан, an шакли эса унли ҳарф билан бошланган отлар олдидан қўлланади ва у от англатаётган предмет, нарсашу турдаги предмет, нарсалардан бири эканини ифодалаб, унинг бирлик сонда эканлигини кўрсатади.

Артикль ёрдамчи сўз бўлганлиги учун гапда урғу олмайди ва ўзидан кейинги сўзга қўшилиб, кучсиз ([ə], [ən]), талаффуз қилинади: a pen [ə'pen], a bed [ə'bed], an apple [ən'æple], an English book [ən'ɪŋɡlɪʃ'bʊk].

Аниқ артикль (The Definite article). Аниқ артикль the икки хил: унли товуш билан бошланган сўздан олдин [ði], ундош товуш билан бошланган сўздан олдин [ðə] деб талаффуз қилинади:

the example [ði ɪg'zɑ:mpəl], the teacher [ðə 'ti:tʃə]

the apple [ði æpl], the map [ðə mæp]

Аниқ артикль қуйидаги ҳолларда ишлатилади:

1. Дунёда ягона ҳисобланган предмет, ҳодисани ифодаловчи сўз олдидан: the moon, the sun.

2. Тоғ, денгиз, дарё, океанларни ифодаловчи отлар олдидан: the Black sea, the Caucasus, the Crimea, the Himalayas, the Atlantic Ocean.

3. Атоқли отлар ҳисобланган ва газета-журнал, меҳмонхона, турли ташкилотлар, айрим давлатлар номларини билдирувчи отлар олдидан: The Soviet Union, «The Daily World».

4. Гап тингловчи ва сўзловчига маълум предмет ёки ҳодиса қақида борса.

5. Гапда от орттирма даражадаги сифат билан келганда: the most difficult, the most interesting.

Аниқ артикль урғусиз талаффуз этилади.

This, that кўрсатиш олмошлари. **This** — сўзловчига яқин турган, **that** — эса узоқроқ турган нарсани кўрсатиш ёки аниқлаш учун ишлатилади. Бундан ташқари, кўрсатиш олмошлари бир марта сўзлаб ўтилган предметга ишора қилиш учун ҳам ишлатилади.

Бу олмошлар гапда феълдан олдин келса эга, отдан олдин келса аниқловчи вазифасини бажаради: **This is a bag** — Бу сумка (дир). **That is a pen** — У ручка (дир). **This bag is black** — Бу сумка қора. **That pen is good** — У ручка яхши.

It кишилиқ олмоши. **It** кишилиқ олмоши III шахс бирлик сондаги предмет ўрнида ишлатилади: **This is a pencil** — **It is black.**

to be феълнинг III шахс бирлик формаси is. Is — to be феълнинг III шахс бирлик формаси бўлиб, боғловчи ҳамда мустақил феъл вазифасида ишлатилади. **Is — боғловчи феъл вазифасида ишлатилса,** ўзбек тилига таржима қилинмайди. **Агар is мустақил феъл бўлиб келса бор,** турибди — деган маънони англатади:

Karim is a student — Қарим студент (дир)

Karim is at the desk — Қарим парта ёнида турибди.

Феълнинг ноаниқ формаси ва буйруқ майли. Инглиз тилидаги феълнинг ноаниқ шахсиз формаси (инфинитив) **to** юкламаси билан ишлатилади. У ўзбек тилидаги феълнинг **-моқ** қўшимчасига мос келади.

Инглиз тилида феълнинг II шахсга қаратилган буйруқ майли феълнинг ўзагидан **to** юкламасиз ясалади. Масалан: **to close** — ёпмоқ — **Close** — ёп. **Close my book.** Китобимни ёп. **to give** — бермоқ — **Give** — бер. **Give me a pen.** — Менга ручка бер. **to open** — очмоқ — **Open** — оч. **Open this book.**—Бу китобни оч.

LESSON THREE

THE THIRD LESSON

ФОНЕТИКА

1. **a, e, i, y, o, u** унлиларининг шартли ёпиқ ва шартли очиқ бўғинларда ўқиلىши.

2. **ch, tch, sh, ng, nk** ундош ҳарф бирикмаларининг [tʃ], [ʃ], [tʃ], [ŋk] тарзида; **wh** ҳарфлар бирикмасининг [w], [h] тарзида; **wr** ҳарфлар бирикмасининг фақат [r] деб ўқиلىши.

3. Ҳарф бирикмалари — **aw** [ɔ:], **ew** [ju:], [u:], **ow** [ou] ёки [au], **wa** [wɔ], **wag** [wɔ:] ва **wor** [wə:] бўлиб ўқиلىши.

4. **a** унлисининг **sk, ss, sp, st, th.** олдидан [ɑ:] тарзида ва **ll, lk** олдидан [ɔ:] тарзида ўқиلىши.

8-жадвал

аг ҳарф бирикмаси [ɑ:] деб ўқилади: bar, car, far, part yard, large, marble	аре ҳарф бирикмаси [eə] деб ўқилади: care, bare, dare, fare parent, prepare
---	---

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

dark, start, card, harm, hard, hare, stare, lares, mare, pare, lard, bard
ss, sp, st, sk, th, ft ва n + ундош ҳарф бирикмалари олдидан келган а унлиси юқоридаги қоидага биноан [ɑ:] деб ўқилади: class, grasp, last, ask, father, path, after, craft, answered, branch, dance, chance

9-жадвал

er ҳарф бирикмаси [ə:] деб ўқилади: her, herd, term, verb, germ, ferm, serve, verbal	ir, ur ва er ҳарф бирикмалари [ə:] тарзида талаффуз этилади: firm, myrtle, first, girl, third, bird, Byrd, stir, pirm
er урғусиз бўғинда бу қоидадан мустасно [ə] деб ўқилади: father	ire, ure ҳарф бирикмаси [aɪə] тарзида талаффуз этилади: mire, lyre, wire, tyre, fire, tire.
ere [ɪə] — тарзида талаффуз этилади: here, there, period Лекин ere айрим сўзларда қоидадан мустасно [eə] деб ўқилади: there, where	

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

verge, periodical, perfect, reserve, sere, serial, serious	fir, circle, byrd, tyre, admire, wireless, inspire, skirt, firm
--	---

10-жадвал

or [ɔ:] каби талаффуз этилади: nor, north, port, sport, born, cord, forty.	ur ва er [ə:] каби талаффуз этилади: burn, turn, turtle, curb, hurt, fur
ore бирикмаси or бирикмасига ўхшаб [ɔ:] деб талаффуз этилади: store, explore, core, sore, before	ure [juə] — каби талаффуз этилади: cure, pure, secure, du-ring

а ҳарфи lk, ll ҳарф бирикмалари олдидан келса, юқорида-
ги қоидага биноан [ɔ:] деб ўқилади: talk, walk, balk, ball,
tall, hall, all

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

form, border, restore, fore. Лекин or ҳарф бирикмаси урғу- сиз бўғинда [ə] деб ўқилади: 'tractor, 'doctor, 'actor.	nurse, burn, curious, hurt, duress; duration, nursery, lurk, lure.
--	---

11-жадвал

ch, tch ҳарф бирикмалари [tʃ] деб ўқилади: chick, chest, inch, pitch, ditch, match, cutch	sh ҳарф бирикмаси [ʃ] деб ўқи- лади: she, ship, shelf, shook, shi- ne, shame, shave, shirt, share
--	--

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

chin, lynch, ditch, china, chess, watch, charge, march	shirt, shop, fish, dish, shurt, dash, shift, mesh
---	--

12-жадвал

ng [ŋ] — инглиз тилидаги бу ҳарф бирикмаси ўзбек тилидаги [нг] ҳарф бирикмасига қисман ўх- шайди. Масалан: менинг long, wing, bang, sing, sitting, using	nk [ŋk] — ҳарф бирикмасида [k] товуши ҳам ўқилади: bank, blank, wink, pink, tank, ink, sink
--	--

13-жадвал

w [dʌblju:] — Агар wh ҳарф би- рикмасидан сўнг a, e, u унли- лари келса, бунда у [w] деб ўқилади: What, when, which, why — [wɒt], [wen], [wɪtʃ], [waɪ]. Агар wh ҳарф бирикмасидан сўнг o унлиси келса, бу ҳолда у [h] ўқилади: who, whom, who- se — [hu:], [hu:m], [hu:z]. w дан сўнг r келса (wr) у ҳолда доимо [r] ўқилади: write, wrap [raɪt], [ræp]	1. aw war ҳарф бирикмаси [ɔ:] ва [wɔ:] — деб ўқилади: awful, saw, war, warm. 2. ew ҳарф бирикмаси [ju:], [u:] деб ўқилади: new, few, sew, blew, grew 3. ow ҳарф бирикмаси баъзан [ou], баъзан [au] деб ўқилади: snow, sow; down, town. 4. wa [wɔ], wor [wə:] бўлиб ўқилади: want, watch, work, word, worse
---	--

whack, whole, white, where, who, whole, wretch, wrist, saw,
draw, brown, how, low, yellow, dew, hew, pew, worst, world,
work, want, wash, wand, warm, ward, where, whist

ЛЕКСИКА

Сўзларнинг ўқилишини ва уларнинг маъносини ўрганиб олинг.

and [ænd], [ənd] ва, билан
at home [houm] уйда
blackboard ['blækbo:d] доска
blue [blu:] ҳаво ранг
bookcase ['bukkeɪs] китоб шкафи
box [bɒks] қутн, коробка
bread [bred] нон
chalk ['tʃɔ:k] бўр
clean [kli:n] тоза
five [faɪv] беш
from [frəm] ... дан (ичидан)
to go [ɡoʊ] бормоқ
green [ɡri:n] яшил
grey [ɡreɪ] кул ранг
in [ɪn] да (ичида)
my [maɪ] менинг
new [nju:] янги
notebook [nəʊtbʊk] дафтар
no [noʊ] йўқ
not [nɒt] эмас
old [əʊld] эски, қари
on [ɒn] ... да (устиди)
or [ɔ:] ёки
plan [plæn] план
plate [pleɪt] ликоб, тарелка

please [pli:z] марҳамат
red [red] қизил
to read [ri:d] ўқимоқ
room [ru:m] хона
small [smɔ:l] кичик
shelf [ʃelf] токча
ten [ten] ўн
these [ði:z] булар
those [ðəʊz] улар
thick [θɪk] қалин, йўғон
thin [θɪn] юпқа нозик
to [tu], [tə] га
too [tu:] ҳам
two [tu:] икки
wall [wɔ:l] девор
window ['wɪndəʊ] дераза
with [wɪð] билан
what [wɒt] нима (қайси)
white [waɪt] оқ
whom [hu:m] ким (кимга)
whose [hu:z] кимнинг
where [weə] қаерда
when [wen] қачон
to write [raɪt] ёзмоқ

Топшириқ. г ҳарфининг икки унли ўртасида [r] деб ўқилишига
ва бошқа ҳолларда эса ўқилмаслигига эътибор бериб, қуйидагиларни
машқни ўқинг.

These are \apples. Those are old \pens.

Where is the \book? Where are the \plans?

Is this a \thick or a thin \wall?

Are the windows \green or \blue?

Oral Drills

This is a box. That is chalk.
This is a plate and that is a shelf.
These are rooms and those are bookcases.
These are thin notebooks and those are thick books.
These are five boxes and those are ten shelves.
These are green walls and those are white windows.
I am a student. Karim is a student too. We are students.
Karim, take a book and read it. Ahad, go to the blackboard and write on it! Those are not old flats, they are new flats. Are these small tables? Yes, they are.

TEXT

I. This is a room. It is a big and good room. I am in the room. It is my room. This is a wall. That is a wall too. These are walls. The walls are white and blue. Those are windows. They are big and clean. This is a blackboard and that is a map. The blackboard and the map are on the wall.

This is a chalk. It is in the box on the blackboard. Karim, go to the blackboard, take the chalk from the box and write on the blackboard.

II. These are books and notebooks. They are on the table, on the shelf and in the bookcase. The books are thick. The notebooks are thin. My books, notebooks, pens and pencils are in my bag. They are black, white, red, green and blue. Ahad, take my pen from my bag and give it to me! And open my book and read the text five. And close the book!

Exercises

I. Қуйдағы предметларнинг сифат ва миқдориини кўрсатинг. Намунадан фойдаланиб гаплар тузинг ва таржима қилинг.

Намуна:

This is a room It is a small room An apple is on the table Two apples are on the table.
--

book, notebook, bag, blackboard, bread, plan, pencil, desk, tie, room, chalk, window, map, flat, bed, wall, box, shelf, bookcase, two, five, ten, small, thick, thin, white, blue, red, good, bad, little, nice, black, old, new, green, grey.

II. Нуқталар ўринга керакли артикли қўйинг.

1. This is ... bread and that is ... plate. 2. This is ... chalk and that is ... blackboard. 3. The chalk is on ... table. That bread

is on ... plate. 4. Is that table in ... room? Yes, it is. 5. Is ... shelf clean or not? It is clean. 6. Are these books on ... bookcase? No, they are not.

ГРАММАТИКА

1. Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши.
2. Қишилиқ олмошлари.
3. to be — бўлмоқ феълининг ҳозирги замонда тусланиши.
4. Предлоглар: on, at, in, to, with, from
5. Сўроқ гапнинг турлари.

Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши (The plural forms of the nouns). Бирлик сондаги отга -s (-es) қўшимчасини қўшиш орқали отларнинг кўплик сони ясалади. -s қўшимчаси ундош, унли ёки ўқилмайдиган е билан тугаган отлар охирига қўшилади.

Масалан: a pen — pens, a map — maps, a tie — ties, a sofa — sofas, a toy — toys.

-es қўшимчаси сирғалувчи ёки шипилловчи товушни ифодаладиган х, ss, sh, ch, tch каби ҳарф ва ҳарф бирикмалардан кейин қўшилади.

Масалан: a dress — dresses, a box — boxes, a dish — dishes, a bench — benches, a match — matches. -es қўшимчаси у ва f билан тугаган отларга қўшилганда у дан олдин ундош келса у ҳарфи i ҳарфига, f ҳарфи ўқилмайдиган е ҳарфидан олдин v га айланади.

Масалан: lady — ladies, knife — knives.

Бирлик сондаги от қандай товуш билан тугаганлигига қараб, кўплик сон қўшимчаси -s (-es) уч хил ўқилади:

14-жадвал

Жарангсиз ундошдан кейин [s] деб ўқилади.	Унли ёки жарангли ундошдан кейин [z] деб ўқилади.	Сирғалувчи [s, z] ёки шипилловчи [ʃ, ʒ, tʃ, dʒ ks] ундошдан кейин [ɪz] деб ўқилади.
maps — [mæps] nuts — [nʌts] notes — [nəʊts]	sofas — [səʊfəz] toys — [tɔɪz] ties — [taɪz] pens — [penz]	dresses — [dresɪz] boxes — [bɒksɪz] dishes — [dɪʃɪz] benches — [bentʃɪz]

Инглиз тилида айрим отларнинг кўплик сони юқоридаги қоидадан мустаснодир. Бу турдаги отлар ўзагидаги унли ўзгариши билан ёки айрим қўшимчалар қўшилиши билан кўпликка айланади:

man [mæn] эркек — men [men] эркеклар
 woman ['wʊmən] аёл — women ['wɪmɪn] аёллар
 tooth [tu:θ] тиш — teeth [ti:θ] тишлар
 foot [fu:t] оёқ — feet [fi:t] оёқлар
 ox [ɒks] хўкиз — oxen ['ɒksn] хўкизлар
 child [tʃaɪld] бола — children [tʃɪldrən] болалар

This, that кўрсатиш олмошларининг кўплик сони ҳам шу қондага мансубдир: **this — these, that — those.**

Кишилик олмошлари

(Personal pronouns)

Бирлик

Кўплик

I — мен

We — биз

He — у (эркакларга нисбатан)

You — сиз

She — у (хотин-қизларга нисбатан)

they — улар

It — у (бошқа ҳолларда)

to be — бўлмоқ феълининг ҳозирги замонда тусланиши.

15- жадвал

I am	We are
He is	You are
She is	They are
It is	

to be — феъли ҳозирги замонда 3 хил шаклга эга бўлади: — 1) I шахс бирлик учун **am**; 2) III шахс бирлик учун **is**; 3) ҳар учала шахснинг кўплиги учун **are** шаклида ишлатилади. **to be** феъли икки хил вазифада — мустақил феъл ёки боғловчи феъл вазифасида келади.

16- жадвал

to be феълининг гап турларида қўлланиши

Бўлишли гапда	I am a student He is a student She is a student	We are students You are students They are students
Бўлишсиз гапда	I am not a student He is not a student She is not a student	We are not students You are not students They are not students
Сўроқ гапда	Am I a student? Is he a student? Is she a student?	Are we students? Are you students? Are they students?

Предлоглар (The Prepositions). Предлоглар бир предметнинг иккинчи бир предметга ёки ҳодисага бўлган алоқасини кўрсатади. Инглиз предлоглари — содда, ясама, қўшма ва мураккаб бўлади. Инглиз содда предлоглари ўзбек тилида келишиқ қўшимчаларининг вазифасини бажаради, масалан: *On* — да (устиди), *in* — да (ичида), *to* — га, *at* — да (предмет ёнида, олдида), *with* — билан, *from* — дан (бирор ҳодиса ва предмет томонидан).

Сўроқ гапнинг турлари (Types of Interrogative sentences). Номаълум нарса, ҳодиса ва воқеалар ҳақида бирор маълумот олиш учун ишлатиладиган гап *сўроқ гап* дейилади. Гапнинг грамматик структураси, интонация ва бошқа хусусиятларига кўра сўроқ гап турли хил бўлади.

1. Умумий сўроқ гап. (General Questions). Бу сўроқ гапда савол асосан гапнинг умумий мазмунига берилиб, сўзловчидан нарса ва ҳодисанинг мавжуд ёки содир бўлганлиги ҳақида қисқа тасдиқ ёки инкор жавоб талаб қилади.

Умумий сўроқ гапда ёрдамчи, кўмакчи ёки модал феъл доимо эгадан олдин келади. Умумий сўроқ гаплар интонацияси кўтарилувчан бўлади.

Масалан: *Are you a student? — Yes, I am; Is Nasiba at the Institute? No, she is not.*

2. Махсус сўроқ гап. (Special Questions). Суҳбатдошдан нарса ёки ҳодиса ҳақида махсус бирор маълумот беришни талаб этувчи сўроқ гап *махсус сўроқ гап* дейилади. Бу сўроқ гап сўроқ олмошлари *who* — ким, *what* — нима (қандай), *whom* — кимни (кимга), *when* — қачон, *whose* — кимнинг, *which* — қайси, *where* — қерда, *why* — нима учун, *how* — қандай, *how many (much)* — қанча каби сўроқ сўзлар ёрдамида тузилади.

Бу гапда сўз тартиби сўроқ сўздан сўнг гапнинг бошқа бўлаклари умумий сўроқ гапнинг тартибига ўхшаш бўлади. Махсус сўроқ гапда савол ҳар бир гап бўлагига берилади. Жавобда эса сўралган гап бўлагини келтириб, тўла жавоб берилади:

17-жадвал

Саволлар	Жавоблар
Who is a student?	Karim is.
What is this?	It is a bag.
What bags are they?	They are black bags.
Whom is Karim with?	Karim is with me.

Whose tie is this?	It is my tie.
Which cat is black?	The big cat is (black)
Where is the black cat?	It is on the bed.
Why is Karim at home?	He is ill.

3. Танлов (альтернатив) сўроқ гап. (Alternative Questions)
 Сўроқ гапнинг бу турида бир-бирига зид бўлган икки, баъзан у предмет ёки ҳодисанинг қайси бири тўғрилигига савол берилади. Сухбатдош улардан бирини танлаб олиб жавоб беради.

Бу сўроқ гап икки гапдан иборат бўлиб, улар ўртасида айирувчи боғловчи **or** (ёки) келади. Бунда сўз тартиби умумий сўроқ гапникига ўхшаган бўлади, лекин сўралаётган предмет ёки ҳодисаларни бирини танлаб олиб, тўла жавоб қайтарилади.

Масалан: *Is this a good or bad pencil? — It is a good pencil.*

Are those big or little cats? They are little cats.

Are these beds or desks? These are beds.

Am I a pupil or a student? You are a student.

4. Ажратилган сўроқ гап. (Disjunctive Questions). Ажратилган сўроқ гап ҳам икки қисмдан иборат бўлади: биринчи қисми дарак гап, иккинчи қисми эса қисқартирилган умумий сўроқ гап бўлади.

They are good students, aren't they?

Ажратилган сўроқ гапнинг дарак гап қисми бўлишли формада бўлса, сўроқ қисми бўлишсиз формада келади ва аксинча:

You are students, aren't you?

You are not students, are you?

TEXT

What is this? It is a flat. Is this a big or a small flat? It is a small flat. What plans are these? These are old plans. Where are the new plans? They are in the book-case. Whose are these? These are my plans. Where is the chalk? It is on the book. Where is the book? It is on the bookshelf. The bread is on the shelf, isn't it? No, it is not. It is on the plate.

Exercises

1. Қуйидаги гапларни аввал умумий сўроқ гапга, сўнгга махсус сўроқ гапга айлантиринг ва уларга жавоб беринг.

1. This blackboard is black. 2. The book is thick. 3. These walls are blue. 4. Those lamps are red. 5. My cat is white.

II. Қуйидаги гапларни намуна асосида аввал умумий, сўнгра танлов сўроқ гапга айлантининг ва уларга жавоб беринг.

Н а м у н а: I am not a pupil. I am a student.

Are you a pupil? No, I am not.

Are you a pupil or a student. I am a student.

1. I am not at home. I am at the Institute.
2. She is not at the blackboard. She is at the table.
3. The big boxes are not on the table. They are on the desk.
4. This is not a grey window. This is a green window.
5. This is bread and that is chalk. This bread is white and that chalk is white too.

III, Answer the questions.

1. Are you at home?

Is Karim at the Institute too?

2. Who is she?

What is your name?

What student is Karim?

Where is he?

Whose notebook is this?

Where are they?

3. They are good pupils, aren't they?

We are not students, are we?

Эслатма: What + феъл келса (кўпинча) «нима» деб, What + от келса «қандай» деб таржима қилинади.

LESSON FOUR

THE FOURTH LESSON

ФОНЕТИКА

Унли ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши

1. а) ее, еа, еі, іе ҳарф бирикмаларининг [і:] деб ўқилиши;

б) аі, ау, еу ҳарф бирикмаларининг [еі] деб ўқилиши;

с) оі, оу ҳарф бирикмаларининг [оі] деб ўқилиши.

Айрим сўзларда баъзи унли ҳарф бирикмаларининг қоидадан мустасно ўқилиши:

2. аи ҳарф бирикмасининг [а:] деб, оа ҳарф бирикмасининг [оу] деб, ои ҳарф бирикмасининг [аи] деб ўқилиши.

Айрим ҳолларда ушбу ҳарф бирикмалари аи [а:] деб; оа [оу] деб; ои [аи] деб ўқилади.

Қоидадан мустасно ҳоллар

Ҳарф бирикмаларининг еа [е] деб; ои [и:] ва [а] деб; еу, ау [і] деб; іе [е] деб; аі [і] деб қоидадан мустасно ўқилиши.

1. Унли ва ундош ҳарф бирикмаларининг are, air, eir [eə]; eer, ere, ear [Iə], ore, oor, our [ɔ:]; ture sure [zə]; tion, ssion; [ʃn] деб ўқилиши ва булардан ear [eə] ёки ундан сўнг ундош келса [ə:], oor [uə] ва our [aʊə] деб қоидадан мустасно ўқилиши.

2. kn ph ундош ҳарфлар бирикмаларининг [n] ва [f] деб ўқилиши.

18-жадвал

ee, ea, ei, ie [i:]	ai, ay, ey [ei]
need, lead, ceiling, field deed, meat, seize, niece three, read, receive, piece, see, east, deceive, priest street, sea Бироқ friend [frend] ўқилади.	main, say, they laid, day, grey sail, wail, obey waiter, gay rain, play Бироқ mountain [mauntɪn] ўқилади.
ea унли ҳарф бирикмаси айрим сўзларда қоидадан мустасно [e] деб ўқилади: bread, head, ready, dead. ay, ey ҳарф бирикмаси эса урғусиз бўғинда [ɪ] деб ўқилади: hockey, holiday, yesterday, Sunday, Monday, money, volley.	

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

feed, tea, tray, way, keep, deceive, they, grey, volley, piece, sail, laid, dead, heavy.

19-жадвал

oi, oy [ɔɪ]	ai [ɔ:]	oa [ou]	ou [au]	ou қоидадан мустасно [u:], [ʊ] ва [ʌ] ўқилади
boil boy oil toy coin goy noise enjoy	autumn cause because saucer	boat load road soar	about round out proud	[u:] [ʌ] soup couple group young rouble country баъзан trouble [ʊ] could should would
Бироқ: aunt, laugh сўзларида [ɑ:] ўқилади.				

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

toil coin, coil, boy, toy, voice, august, author, goal, coat, road, shout, ground, house, rouble, country, could, group, autumn.

20-жадвал

are, air, eir [ɛə]	eer, ere, ear [iə]	ore, oor, our [ɔ:]
dare, air, their mare, hair fare, fair care, chair	engineer, here, deer pioneer, where, hear deer, severe, near cheer, mere, clear Бироқ ear ҳарф бирикмасидан сўнг ундош келса, [ə:] ўқилади: earth, learn, heard early; лекин heart, hearth ([ɑ:]) сўзлари бундан мустасно	more, door, four shore, floor, your sore, roor, course store. Бу ҳарф бирикмаси бошқа айрим сўзларда [uə] ёки [ə:] деб ўқилади. Масалан: roor [puə], tour[tuə], journal [dʒə:nəl].

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

hare, hair, pare, fair, core, ore, ear, hear, sneer, cheer, here, heard, fare, roor, floor, shore, restore, tourist, journey, course, before, our

21-жадвал

ture [tʃə]		sure [ʒə]		tion, sion [ʃn]	kn [n]	ph [f]
culture	pleasure	action	Russian	knew	photo	
picture	measure	nation	session		phone	
lecture	treasure	station	oppression	knit	physics	
literature	leisure	translation	permission	knife	philosophy	
Бироқ sure [ʃuə] ўқилади				knell	Бироқ nephew [ˈnevju(:)] ўқилади	

structure, celebration, dictionary, session, temperature, treasure, sure, known, geography, demonstration, knife, knell, photo, measure, dictation, permission, Russian.

ЛЕКСИКА

Сўзларнинг ўқилишини ва уларнинг маъносини ўрганиб олинг.

all [ɔ:l] ҳамма
 artist [ˈɑ:tɪst] рессом
 architect [ˈɑ:kɪtekt] архитектор
 to begin [bɪˈɡɪn] бошламоқ
 bottle [bɒtl] шиша
 brown [braʊn] жигар ранг
 brother [brʌðə] ака-ука
 but [bʌt] лекин
 ceiling [ˈsi:lɪŋ] шип
 collective-farmer [kəˈlektɪvˈfɑ:mə]
 колхозчи
 chair [tʃeə] стул
 classroom [ˈklɑ:srum] синф хона-
 си
 comrade [ˈkɒmɹɪd] ўртоқ
 doctor [ˈdɒktə] врач
 door [dɔ:] эшик
 engineer [ˌendʒɪˈnɪə] инженер
 English [ˈɪŋɡlɪʃ] инглизча
 factory [ˈfæktɹɪ] фабрика
 father [ˈfɑðə] ота
 friend [frend] дўст

floor [flɔ:] пол, қават;
 ink [ɪŋk] сиёҳ
 Institute [ˈɪnstɪtju:t] институт
 large [lɑ:dʒ] катта
 lesson [ˈlesn] дарс
 mother [mʌðə] она
 name [neɪm] исм, от, ном
 now [naʊ] энди, ҳозир
 our [aʊə] бизнинг
 page [peɪdʒ] бет
 to put [put] қўймоқ
 reading [ˈri:dɪŋ] ўқиш
 sister [sɪstə] опа-сингил
 to spell [spel] ҳарфма-ҳарф айтмоқ
 to day [təˈdeɪ] бугун
 teacher [ˈti:tʃə] ўқитувчи
 text [tekst] текст
 text-book [buk] дарслик
 word [wɜ:d] сўз
 worker [wɜ:kə] ишчи
 young [jʌŋ] ёш (ёшлик)

to be absent [ˈæbsənt] йўқ бўлмоқ; to be present [ˈpreznt] боп бўлмоқ; to be ill [ɪl] касал бўлмоқ; to be well [wel] яхши/ соғ бўлмоқ; How are you? Аҳволлар қандай? — I am fine (well) Яхшиман. Thank you — Раҳмат! What is your name — Имингиз нима? My name is Anvar. Исим Анвар. What are you? Қим бўлиб ишлайсиз? — I am a teacher. — Ўқитувчиман.

Oral Drills

1. We are students, we are at the Institute now. We are in class. Ten students are present, two students are absent. How many lessons have you today?

We have four lessons today.

What lesson is it now? — It is an English lesson.

Open your English book at page 20!

Now read text 10! Begin reading!

Put your book on the desk! Spell the word «English», please!

II. These are young workers and those are collective farmers. They are at the factory now. Where are you now? I am at the Institute. Where is your friend? He is at home. He is ill.

Where is Karim's mother? She is at home too.

She is not ill, she is fine.

Where are the workers? They are at the factory.

III. How are you, comrade Olimov? Thank you, fine.

Is your friend well? No, he is not. He is ill.

How is your mother and father? Thank you, they are well.

How many sisters and brothers have you?

I have four sisters and two brothers.

TEXT

I. This is our classroom. Our classroom is a large and a good room too. This is a table. Those are six chairs. The table and the chairs are brown. The floor of our classroom is brown too. The door and the windows of the classroom are blue. That is a ceiling. It is blue too. Those are four lamps. The lamps are on the ceiling.

II. These are students. They are in the classroom. They have their English textbooks and notebooks. Their textbooks and notebooks are on the table and in their bags.

This is your English textbook. That is ink. It is red. The ink is in the bottle. The bottle is on the shelf. The textbook is not thick, it is thin. This is lesson one. It is on page three. That is lesson five. It is on page eight.

We are in class now. She is our English teacher. She is in class too. Ten students are present. Two students are absent. They are not well. My friend Kajum is absent too. He is ill. He is at home.

III. My name is Karim Kamilov. I am young. I am at home now. I have a father, a mother, two sisters and four brothers. My father is a worker. My mother is a teacher. My big sister is an architect, my little brother is an engineer. I have a friend, my friend's name is Salim. This is our flat. It is little, but it is good.

IV. Is your father an artist or a worker? He is a worker. Where is he now? He is at his factory. What is your big sister? She is an artist. What is her name? Her name is Nasiba. Is she young or old? She is young. How are you? Thank you, I am well.

Exercises

I. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ ва бўлишсиз гапларга айлантиринг.

Намуна

I have a brother, he has a sister.
Have you a brother? Has he a sister?
I have not a brother. He has not a sister.

1. We have a mother, they have a father.
2. My father is a worker. His mother is a teacher.
3. Our friend's fathers are artists.
4. Their brothers are architects.
5. Karim has good friends.

II. Ажратиб кўрсатилган сўзларга намуна асосида махсус савол беринг.
Намуна

T: I have two friends.
S: Who has two friends?
S: How many friends have you?

1. He has **four** lessons. 2. His name is **Ahad**. 3. I am in the class-room. 4. The black ink is **in the bottle**. 5. Karim's father is an **engineer**.

III. Гапларни ўқинг ва таржима қилинг.

a) 1. I am a student. We have twenty textbooks. 2. You are a teacher. He is a teacher too. He has ten books. 3. She is an engineer. She has a good plan. 4. Your brother is a doctor. We are all young workers. 5. They are our friends. His father is an architect.

b) 1. Whose father is a worker? Karim's father is. 2. What are you? I am a student. 3. Who is absent? Dilbar is absent. (Two students are absent.) How many students are present? Fifteen students are. 4. Who is ill? Karim is ill. 5. What are they? They are workers. 6. What is your mother? She is a teacher. 7. Where is your friend? He is at the factory.

ГРАММАТИКА

1. Кишилиқ олмошлари
2. Эғалиқ олмошлари
3. Отларда эғалиқ (қаратқич) келишиги
4. of предлоги
5. To have феъли
6. Саноқ сонларнинг ясалиши (1 — 20).

Кишилиқ олмошлари (Personal pronouns). Кишилиқ олмошларида иккита келишик — номинатив (nominative) ва объект (ob-

jective) келишик формалари мавжуддир. Номинатив келишикда келган олмошлар гапда эга вазифасини бажариб, who? сўроғига, тўлдирувчи вазифасида келганда whom? ёки who? сўроғига жавоб бўлади.

Эгалик олмошлари (Possessive pronouns). Маълум бир шахснинг бирор нарсага эгалигини кўрсатиб келувчи олмошлар эгалик олмошлари дейилади. Бу олмошлар гапда аниқловчи вазифасида келади ва whose? сўроғига жавоб бўлади.

Кишилик ва эгалик олмошларининг асосий формалари:

22-жадвал

сон Number	шахс Person	Кишилик олмошлари		Эгалик олмошлари Possessive pronouns
		Номинатив келишик Nominative case	Объект келишик Objective case	
Бирлик Singular	I	I — мен	me — мени(-га, -да, -дан)	my — менинг
	II	—	—	—
	III	he	him	his
		she — у	her уни(-га, -да, -дан)	her — унинг
		it	it	its
Қўплик Plural	I	we — биз	us — бизни(-га, -да, -дан)	our — бизнинг
	II	you — сиз	you — сизни(-га, -да, -дан)	your — сизнинг
	III	they — улар	them — уларни (-га, -да, -дан)	their — уларнинг

Кишилик олмошларининг номинатив ва объект келишикларда келган шакллари бир хил (it — it, you — you), бинобарин уларни гапда қандай вазифада келишини фарқлаш учун буларнинг гапдаги ўрнига эътибор бериш лозим. Агар гап бошида, феълдан (кесимдан) олдин келса, у ҳолда you (it) гапда эга вазифасини бажаради, масалан:

You give me his book. It is his book.

Агар гапда феълдан (кесимдан) кейин келса, у ҳолда you (it) воситали ёки воситасиз тўлдирувчи вазифасини бажаради, масалан:

I give you my book. Give it to me, please!

Шунингдек she кишилик олмошининг объект келишигидаги her билан эгалик олмоши her шакли ҳам бир хил, уларни фарқлашда объект келишикда келган her ни феълдан кейин эгалик ол-

моши her ни эса отдан олдин келишига эътибор бериш керак. Масалан: I give her my book. Her book is old. You take her book.

Отларда эгалик келишиги. Эгалик келишигидаги отлар бир нарсага эга эканликни ёки муносабатдаликни англатиб келади.

Эгалик келишиги -'s (апострофли s) суффикси ёрдамида ясалади:

— Эгалик келишигини ясовчи -s қўшимчаси уч хил ўқилад

а) жарангсиз ундошлардан сўнг [s] деб;

б) жарангли ундошлар ва унлилардан сўнг [z] деб;

в) [s], [z], [tʃ] ёки [dʒ], [ʃ] ундошларидан кейин эса [ɪz] д талаффуз этилади. Мисоллар: his wife's dress, Robert's books, George's pen, Karim's book Каримнинг китоби; Nasiba's bag — Насибанинг сумкаси; Shohida's tie — Шоҳиданинг галстуги; My sister's son — опамнинг ўғли. Кўплик сондаги от эгалик келишигид келса, унда отнинг кўплик қўшимчаси -s (-es) дан сўнг фақат апостроф ишлатилади, эгалик келишигининг қўшимчаси -s туши қолади:

student's book — студентнинг китоби.

our students' books — студентларимизнинг китоблари.

Of предлоги. of предлоги от олдида ишлатилиб, ўзбек тилига қаратқич келишиги қўшимчаси **-нинг** орқали таржима қилинади. Бу предлог -'s функциясига мос келади. of отдан олдин, -'s эса отдан кейин ишлатилади. Масалан: A map of the USSR — The USSR's map — СССРнинг картаси. Open Karim's bag! Open the bag of Karim! Каримнинг сумкасини очинг!

To have феъли. To have феъли ўзбек тилида эга бўлмоқ, бор бўлмоқ каби маъноларни англатади. To have феъли ҳозирги замонда икки хил шаклга — I шахснинг бирлигида ва барча шахсларнинг кўплигида have, III шахс бирлигида has шаклига эга:

I have a good flat.

We have a good flat.

He has two rooms.

To have феъли инглиз тилида кўп функцияли феъллардан ҳисобланиб, мустақил, кўмакчи ва модал феъл вазифасида кела олади.

а) to have — мустақил феъл вазифасида келганда эга бўлмоқ, бор бўлмоқ каби маъноларини англатади.

to have феъли фразеологик бирикмалар составида келганида ўзбек тилига таржима қилинмайди: to have a good time — вақтни яхши ўтказмоқ.

б) to have кўмакчи феъл вазифасида қўлланганда феълнинг перфект (туғалланган) формасини ясайди: I have read this book — Мен бу китобни ўқиб бўлдим.

в) to have феъли модал маънода ишлатилса, ундан сўнг инфинитив to юкламаси билан бирга қўлланади ва иш-ҳаракатнинг юзага чиқиши зарурлигини билдиради: I have to go — Боришимга тўғри келади каби.

To have феълининг (мустақил феъл маъносида) ҳозирги замонда тусланиши.

	Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
Бирлик	I have a book. He } She } has a book. It }	Have I a book? Has { he } a book? { she } { it }	I have no book. He } She } has no book. It }
Қўплик	We } You } have books. They }	Have { we } books? { you } { they }	We } You } have no books. They }

Сўроқ гапларда **to have** феъли эгадан олдин келади. Бўлишсиз гапларда **have, has** дан сўнг **no** ёки **not** инкорюкламаси ишлатилади.

Have you a book? Yes, I have.

No, I have not (I haven't)

Has she a notebook? Yes, she has

No, she has not (she hasn't)

Саноқ сонларнинг ясалиши. (The Formation of Cardinal Numerals).

Предметнинг миқдорини ёки тартибини, ўрнини билдирувчи сўз туркуми сон дейилади. Инглиз тилидаги саноқ сонларнинг 1—12 гача бўлган қисми қуйидаги туб сўзлардан ташкил топган.

1 — one

11 — eleven

2 — two

12 — twelve

3 — three

13 — дан 19 гача бўлган сонлар

4 — four

бирлик сонлар ўзагига — teen

5 — five

суффиксини қўшиш билан ясалади.

6 — six

13 — thirteen

7 — seven

14 — fourteen

8 — eight

15 — fifteen

9 — nine

16 — sixteen

10 — ten

17 — seventeen

18 — eighteen

19 — nineteen

13, 15, 18 сонларининг ясалишида ўзакда қисман ўзгариш бўлади.

Қиёсланг:

three — thirteen

five — fifteen

eight — eighteen

20 — дан 90 бўлган ўнлэк сонлар бирлик сонлар ўзагига -ty суффиксини қўшиш билан ясалади: forty, sixty, ninety.

LESSON FIVE

THE FIFTH LESSON

ФОНЕТИКА

1. i + gh ҳарф бирикмаси [ai]; ei + gh [ei]; ou + gh [ɔ:] ва бу бирикманинг қоидадан мустасно ҳолда [ou] ёки [au] деб ўқилиши. Бундай ҳолларда gh ўқилмайди.

2. qu + ar [kwɔ:] ва ou + s [əs] деб ўқилиши.

24-жадвал

i + gh [ai]	ei + gh [ei]	ou + gh [ɔ:]
light might night right	eight neigh weigh weight	bought brought nought thought

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

fight, fighter, weight, eighty, sigh, eighteen, high, heigh, sought, ought, dough, daughter.

25-жадвал

qu + ar [kwɔ:]	ou + s [əs]
quarter quarts quarrel	famous numerous various

Ўқиш учун сўзлар

quarto, quart, quartz, duteous, continuous, curious

ЛЕКСИКА

Сўзларнинг ўқилишини ва уларнинг маъносини ўрганиб олинг.

bathroom ['bɑ:θrʊm] ваннахона
 bedroom [bedrʊm] ётоқхона
 bus [hʌs] автобус
 busy ['bɪzɪ] банд
 car [kɑ:] енгил машина
 carpet ['kɑ:pɪt] гилам
 central ['sentrəl] марказий
 child [tʃaɪld] бола
 children [tʃɪldrən] болалар
 comfortable [kəmfortəbl] қулай,
 шинам
 corner ['kɔ:nə] бурчак
 dining-room ['daɪnɪŋrʊm] ошхона
 to do [du:] қилмоқ, бажармоқ
 electricity [ɪlek'trɪsɪtɪ] электр
 park [pɑ:k] парк
 people ['pi:pl] одамлар, халқ
 picture ['pɪktʃə] расм
 plant [plɑ:nt] завод
 radio-set ['reɪdɪoʊset] радиола
 running-water ['rʌnɪŋwɔ:tə] вода-
 провод
 round [raʊnd] атроф, думалоқ
 sitting-room [sɪtɪŋ rʊm] меҳмон-
 хона
 shop [ʃɒp] магазин
 street ['stri:t] кўча
 to show [ʃəʊ] кўрсатмоқ
 such as ['sʌtʃ] шунингдек, яъни
 TV set ['ti:'vi:set] телевизор
 telephone ['telɪfoʊn] телефон

every ['evrɪ] ҳар қайси
 flower ['flaʊə] гул
 flowerbed [bed] гулзор
 free [fri:] бўш
 furniture ['fɜ:nɪtʃə] мебель, жи-
 ҳоз
 gas [gæs] газ
 garden ['dɑ:dn] боғ
 heating [hi:tɪŋ] иситиш
 high [haɪ] баланд
 house [haus] уй
 kitchen [kɪtʃn] ошхона (овқат
 пиширадиган жой)
 low [ləʊ] паст
 magazine [,mæɡə'zi:n] журнал
 office ['ɒfɪs] идора
 only [oʊnli] фақат
 to tell [tel] айтиб бермоқ
 time [taɪm] вақт
 town [taʊn] шаҳар
 very ['veri] жуда
 various ['veəriəs] ҳар хил
 water [wɔ:tə] сув
 work [wɜ:k] иш
 to be busy with банд бўл-
 моқ; to be free бўш бўлмоқ;
 to be right ҳақ бўлмоқ; to be
 wrong ноҳақ бўлмоқ; in the
 middle of ўртасида; in front of
 олдида, қаршисида,

ORAL DRILLS

Намуна асосида машқ қилинг.

Намуна

I have a new flat (flats)
 Tell us about it (them)

1. They have two cars. 2. We have three comfortable rooms.
 3. She has four little children. 4. My sister is an engineer. His friend's
 mother is a doctor. 5. I have much work to do.

We have a new magazine
Show it to us, please.

1. I have a nice picture. 2. I have a good map. 3. I have a new te-
book. 4. We have a modern radio-set. 5. Our TV set is very good.
6. They have a green garden.

Мақолларни ўрганиб олинг.

There is no place like home. Ўз уйингдан яхши жой йўқ.
East or west, home is best. Ўз уйим, ўлан тўшагим.

My Flat

There are many new streets in our city. This is Navoi street. It is a large and broad street. There are many high buildings in it. This is our house. It is not very high. There is a big office and shop in front of our house. There are some plants, a park and a garden in this street. There are many buses and cars in Navoi street.

This is my flat. There are five rooms in my flat. The bedroom and the sitting-room have four large windows, the kitchen and the bathroom have two small windows.

Our dining-room is large. In the middle of it there is a big round table and six chairs. In the corner there is a low table with a TV set on it. There is no radio-set here. The furniture in our room is brown. The floor is brown too. There are some pictures on the walls. There are some flowers on the windows. There is a sofa at the window and a nice carpet on the floor in our sitting room. In the corner there is a low table for newspapers and magazines.

We have many books, textbooks, newspapers and magazines. They are in the bookcase and on the shelves. The bookshelves are on the wall at the sofa.

The houses in this street have all modern conveniences such as central heating, electricity, gas, running water and a telephone.

A DIALOGUE

Ahad: Hallo, Karim!

Karim: Hallo, Ahad!

A.: Karim, have you a new flat?

K.: Yes, I have a four-room flat.

A.: Is it comfortable?

K.: Yes, it is. It is large and very comfortable.

A.: Tell me about it, please.

K.: Our flat is in the new house in Navoi street in Tashkent. It has modern conveniences such as central heating, gas, electricity and running water.

A.: What about your rooms and furniture?

H.: We have a kitchen, a bedroom, a sitting-room and a bathroom. The furniture of our rooms is new.

A.: What is there in front of your house?

H.: There is a garden in front of our house.

A.: Are there any cars and buses in your street?

H.: Yes, there are. There are many people in our street too because ([bɪkɔz] — чунки) it is one of the main streets of the city.

Мў flat текстининг темасидан фойдаланиб, ўз уйингиз ҳақида қисқача текст тузинг.

Exercises

I. Қуйидаги намунадан фойдаланиб, берилган саволларга Yes, you are right. No, you are wrong ибораларини қўлаб жавоб беринг.

There are a hundred magazines on the table.
No, you are wrong. There are only two magazines.
You are very busy today, aren't you?
Yes, you are right.

1. There are twenty one students in the classroom.
2. He is not very busy today, is he?
3. There are many low new buildings in your street.
4. You have much free time today, haven't you?

II. Намуналардан фойдаланиб, гапдаги предметнинг сони ва сифатига савол беринг.

- a) There are six rooms in our flat.
How many rooms are there in your flat?

- b) There are many new shops in this street.
What shops are there in this street?

1. There are fifteen newspapers on the tables.
2. There are seven new cars in front of our house.
3. There are many big plants in our city.
4. There are about sixty children in the park.
5. There are few various pictures in the text-book.

III. Таржима қилинг ва гаплар тузинг.

In front of the door, in the middle of the room, about the young people, between the shop and the office, under the trees, by the modern artists, out of the door, into the big office, a high tree and a low

building, a comfortable flat, various shops, every student, a little child, many children.

беш хонали квартира, Қаримнинг уйи олдида, боғнинг ўртасида, кимнингдир уйи, бир неча дарахтлар, ҳеч ким, турли хил гуллар.

ГРАММАТИКА

1. Саноқ сонларнинг ясалиши (20 дан 100 гача).
2. Эғалик олмошларининг мустақил формаси.
3. Ўзлик олмошлари.
4. Ноаниқ ва гумон олмошлари.
5. There is, there are конструкцияси.
6. about, after, before, by, between, down, for, up, out of, into, without предлоглари.

Саноқ сонларнинг ясалиши (20 дан 100 гача) (The Formation of Cardinal Numerals). Инглиз тилида саноқ сонлар структурасига кўра қуйидагиларга бўлинади:

1. Туб сонлар (Simple Numerals) one, ten, hundred — 100; thousand — 1000, million — 1 000 000.

2. Ясама сонлар (Derivational Numerals). Бу сонлар туб сонлар ўзагига аффикслар қўшилишидан ясалади: fourteen, thirteen, seventeen.

3. Қўшма сонлар (Compound Numerals). Бу сонлар икки ва ундан ортиқ сонларнинг қўшилишидан ясалади: twenty + one; forty + eight, one hundred and ten.

а) 20 дан 90 гача бўлган сонлар шу қондага биноан ўнлик сонларга 1 дан 9 гача қўшиб ясалади. Масалан: twenty + one, twenty + two, twenty + nine;

б) ўнлик сонлар -ty аффиксини қўшиш билан ясалади: sixty, seventy, ninety. Бунда баъзан ўзакда қисман ўзгариш ҳам бўлади. Масалан, three—thirty, four—forty; five—fifty; eight—eighty.

в) 100, 1000, 1000000 — hundred, thousand, million дан ортиқ сонларни ясашда энг охириги қўшилувчи сондан олдин and боғловчиси қўлланиб айтилади.

Масалан: 125 — one hundred and twenty five, 2606 — two thousand six hundred and six.

г) хронологик саналар юқоридаги қондадан мустасно ўзига хос ўқилади. Масалан: 1984 сонидан йил, сана назарда тутилса, инглиз тилида «ўн тўққиз саксон тўрт» деб ўқилади.

1984 — nineteen eighty four

1971 — nineteen seventy one

1905 — nineteen o [ou] five ёки nineteen hundred and five

1900 — nineteen hundred.

д) саноқ сонлар процентни билдирганда:

100% one hundred persent

150% one hundred and fifty persent

д) каср сонларнинг ўқилиши: ярим — a half,

$\frac{1}{2}$ one half, $\frac{1}{3}$ a third ёки one third,

$\frac{3}{4}$ three quarters — тўртдан уч, $\frac{1}{4}$ a quarter;

е) ўнли касрнинг ўқилиши: 0,25 — nought point two five, 2,3 — two point three; 5,7 — five point seven;

ж) оби-ҳаво ҳақида гапирилганда ноль zero сўзи қўлланади.

above zero — нолдан баланд

below zero — нолдан паст

т) спорт ўйинларининг ҳисоби айтилганда nil (ноль) сўзи иш-латилади.

The result of the football match is three nil (3—0).

Эгалик олмошларининг мустақил формаси (Absolute form of possessive pronouns). Инглиз тилидаги эгалик олмошларининг мустақил формаси ўзбек тили эгалик олмошларига тўғри келади.

Масалан: mine — меники, his — уники, hers — уники, its — уники, ours — бизники, yours — сизники, theirs — уларники.

Ўзлик олмошлари (Reflexive pronouns). Иш-ҳаракатни гапнинг эгаси бажарганлигини билдирувчи олмошлар ўзлик олмошлари дейилади. Бу олмошлар объект келишигидаги кишилик ёки эгалик олмошларига self (кўпликда selves) қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади: myself — ўзим, himself — ўзи, ourselves — ўзимиз каби.

26-жадвал

Number	Person	Absolute Form of poss. pronouns	Reflexive pronouns
Singular	I	my — mine — меники, ўзимники	myself — ўзим(ни, -га, -да, -дан)
	III	his — his	himself
		her — hers уники ўзиники	herself ўзинг(ни, -га, -да, -дан)
		its — its	itself
Plural	I	Our — ours — бизники, ўзимизники	ourselves—ўзимиз(-ни, -га, -да, -дан)
	II	your — yours — сизники, ўзингизники	yourselves—ўзингиз(-ни, га, -да, -дан)
	III	their — theirs — уларники ўзлариники,	themselves—ўзлари(-ни, -га, -да, -дан)

Таржима қилинг:

1. Is this pencil mine or yours? — It is mine.
2. Tursun is an old friend of mine.
3. Where are all your books? Ours are on the desks.
4. We have bad pencils. Take theirs.
5. Workers read English text themselves.
6. I write this English word myself.

Ноаниқ ва гумон олмошлари (Indefinite pronouns). Ноаниқ ва гумон олмошлари ноаниқ шахс ва предметларни кўрсатиб келади.

а) **some** ва **any** ноаниқ олмошлари гапда от олдидан ишлатилиб, унинг тахминий миқдорини, чамасини билдириб келади. Бу олмошлар қўлланганда отлар олдидан артикль ишлатилмайди. Булардан **some** — бўлишли гапда ишлатилиб — бир қанча, бир оз, озгина, бир нечта, баъзи каби, тахминий миқдор маъноларини англатади:

I have some English books — Менда бир нечта инглизча китоб бор. Some students have no English books. — Баъзи студентларда инглизча китоб йўқ.

Any — олмоши эса сўроқ ва бўлишсиз гапларда ишлатилиб — умуман, қандайдир, бирорта каби маъноларни англатади:

Have you any textbook? Сизда бирорта дарслик борми?

We have not any chairs in our room — Хонамизда умуман стуллар йўқ.

б) **some, any** олмошларига ва шунингдек по бўлишсизлик олмошига — **body, -one, -thing** сўзлари қўшилиши билан қўшма ноаниқ ва гумон олмошлари ясалади **somebody, someone, anybody, anyone, nobody, no one** олмошлари фақат шахсни англатади ва ўзбек тилига кимдир, аллаким, биров, ҳеч ким олмошлари орқали таржима қилинади. Бу олмошлар инглиз тилида эгалик келишик қўшимчаси **'s** ни олиб келиши ҳам мумкин: **somebody's book** — кимнингдир китоби.

Something, anything ва **nothing** олмошлари предметлар миқдорини кўрсатиб, ўзбек тилига нимадир, алланима, алланарса, бир нима, ҳеч нима олмошлари ёрдами билан таржима қилинади.

Масалан: Open the door, please! Somebody is in the room. Марҳамат, эшикни очинг! Кимдир хонада турибди.

Shohida has something in her bag. Шоҳиданинг сумкасида нимадир бор.

Is there anybody in your room? No, nobody is — Хонангизда кимдир борми? Йўқ, ҳеч ким йўқ.

Is there anything in the bottle? No, there is nothing — Шишада бирор нарса борми? Йўқ, ҳеч нарса йўқ.

в) **many, much** — ноаниқ олмошлари кўп маъносида қўлланади. **Many** кўп маъносида доналаб саналадиган отлар олдидан ишлатилади. **Many** қўлланганда от ва феъллар кўплик сонда келиши мумкин.

Much кўп маъносида доналаб саналмайдиган отлар олдидан ишлатилади.

Much қўлланганда от ва феъл бирлик сонда келиши мумкин.

г) **few, little**— ноаниқ олмошлари **оз, кам** маъносида қўлланади. Бу олмошлар ноаниқ артикль билан бирга ишлатилса— **a few**— бир неча, **a little**— бир оз (озгина) маъносини ифодалайди.

few — a few, many каби саналадиган отларнинг кўплиги олдидан ишлатилади ва **How many**— Нечта ? деган саволга жавоб бўлади.

little — a little, much каби саналмайдиган отларнинг бирлиги олдида ишлатилади ва **How much**— Қанча? деган саволга жавоб бўлади.

I have many English books.

— Менда кўп инглизча китоблар бор.

He has few friends.

— Уни дўстлари оз (кам)

We have a few friends here.

— Бу ерда бизнинг бир нечагина дўстларимиз бор.

She has much milk in the bottle.

— Унинг шишада кўп сути бор.

I have little bread on the plate.

— Тарелкада озгина ноним бор.

They have a little bread on the plate.

— Тарелкада уларнинг бир оз нони бор.

There is, there are конструкцияси. **There is (are)** конструкцияси маълум предмет ёки шахсни муайян ўринда (жойда) борлиги ёки йўқлигига алоҳида эътибор бериб гапирилганда қўлланади.

Предмет ёки шахс бирлик сонда бўлса, **there is**, кўплик сонда бўлса, **there are** ишлатилади.

Гапнинг эгаси **to be (is, are)** феълдан кейин келади, **there** сўзи эса формал эга ҳисобланиб, ўзбек тилига таржима қилинмайди.

The book is on the table.

— Китоб стол устида (дир).

There is a book on the table.

— Стол устида китоб бор.

Бу конструкциянинг сўроқ формасида кесим **there** сўзидан олдин келади.

— Are there any chairs in the classroom?

— Yes, there are.

— No, there are not.

Бўлишсиз гапда **there is, there are** дан сўнг **no** инкор юкламаси келади ва ноаниқ артикль қўлланмайди.

There is no box on the shelf.

There are no lamps on the ceiling.

Агар предмет ёки шахслар олдида ноаниқ олмошлар (**many, much, any**) ёки саноқ сон ишлатилса, **no** ўрнига **not** қўлланади

There is not any map on the wall.

There are not many tables in the room.

There are not twenty students in the classroom.

Ноаниқ ва гумон олмошлари

Олмошларнинг структурасига кўра турлари		
Содда	Қўшма	Эгалик келишигидаги олмошлар
some—бир қанча, бир оз, озгина, бир неча, баъзи	somebody кимдир, some one аллаким, биров, бир одам something — нимадир, бирор нарса, ал- ланима	somebody's кимнинг- someone's дир, алла- anybody's кимнинг any one's бировнинг
any — умуман, қан- дайдир no — ҳеч, йўқ	anybody кимдир, биров anyone бирор кимса anything — бирор нар- са, алла- нарса, ни- мадир nobody ҳеч ким no one nothing ҳеч нарса	nobody's — ҳеч ким- no one's нинг

Эслатма: some, any, no олмошларига-body, -thing, -one дан таш- қари where сўзи қўшилиб, somewhere — қаердадир; anywhere — ҳамма жойда; nowhere — ҳеч қаерда каби маъноларни ифодалайди.

Шунингдек every — ҳар қайси сўзига -body, -thing, -one, - where сўзлари қўшилиб келиб, everybody — ҳамма, everything — ҳамма нарса, everyone — ҳамма, everywhere — ҳамма ерда маъноларини англатиб келади.

1) Қуйидаги гапларни ноаниқ ва гумон олмошларга эътибор бериб, таржима қилинг:

1. Many of our students are ill. The most of them are absent to- day. 2. Have you much or little brown bread at home? — I have much brown bread at home but he has a little. 3. Who has little white bread? Karim has some white bread. 4. Have they many or few Eng- lish books? They have no English books but we have some. 5. Have you any clean notebook? Yes, I have some.

Қуйидаги гапларнинг конструкциясига эътибор бериб, таржима қилинг.

1. The bag is on the chair.

There is a bag on the chair.

2. Some students are in this classroom.

There are some students in this classroom.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 3. Is the blackboard on the wall
— Yes, it is. | Is there any blackboard on the wall? — Yes, there is. |
| 4. The textbooks are not on the desks. | There are no textbooks on the desks. |
| 5. Fifty new words are in this text. | There are not any new words in that text. |
| 6. Somebody is at the door. | There is somebody at the door. |
| 7. Something is on the table. | Is there anything on the table?
— No, there is nothing. |

Предлоглар (The prepositions). Инглиз содда предлоглари ўзбек тилида келишиқ қўшимчалари орқали берилса, ясама, қўшма ва мураккаб предлоглар ўрин, пайт, йўналиш, сабаб, мақсад, қиёслаш ва ажратишни ифодаловчи равиш, ҳол ва бошқа сўзлар орқали берилади: **about**— ҳақида, тўғрисида, атрофида; **before**— ... гача, илгари, олдин, бурун; **after**— кейин, сўнг, кетидан, кейинроқ; **up**— юқорида, тепага; **down**— пастда, пастга; **under**— тагида, остида, пастда; **by**— томонида, билан, ёнида; **for**— дан, бери, учун, ... га; **between**— орасида, ўртасида; **out of**— ташқарига, четидан; **into**— ... га (ичига) ва **without**— ... сиз (йўқ маъносида).

Қуйидаги гапларни предлогларга эътибор бериб, таржима қилинг:

1. This book is about Gagarin.
2. The map of the USSR is for you.
3. The text about Gagarin is before lesson ten.
4. Ahad, put your bag into the desk.
5. Give me the plate without bread!
6. Karim is between us.

Унлиларнинг ўқилиш қоидалари

Ўқилиш	Мисоллар
Аа	
Ургули бўғинда:	
очиқ бўғинда [eɪ]	take, lake, game, place, state table, late, made, name,
ёпиқ бўғинда [æ]	act, man, stand, happy, back, sat, fat, plan, bad, apple,
шартли ёпиқ бўғинда г ҳарфи олдида [ɑ:]	party, far, dark, hard, art, card, large, bard, yard,
шартли очиқ бўғинда re — ҳарф бирикмаси олдида [eə]	bare, care, prepare, parents, dare, fare, variant, share.
урғусиз бўғинда [ə]	asleep, ago, about, account, advice, affect, affair, ahead
Бирикмаларда:	
ai, ay [eɪ]	main, chain, fail, day, way, gay, say, play, today, tray.

Ўқилиши	Мисоллар
aw, au, war, al + ундош [ɔ:] qu + ar [ɔ:] ap + ундошлар [ɑ:] a + ss, st, ck, sp (ёки s + ундош) ва шунингдек a + ft, th [ɑ:] w(h) + a[ɔ]	law, saw, draw, autumn, cause, August, author (бироқ aunt [ɑ:nt]), warm, warn, warning, ward warp, warming, warmth, talk, walk, chalk, wall, ball, tall. quarter, quarts, quarrel, quarto answer, branch, dance, chance class, grass, last, fast, ask, task, grasp, craft, after, path, bath, rather, father, bathroom. watch, wash, want, was, wan, wander, what, wanton (бироқ: whack [wæk] water [wɔ:tə])
<p style="text-align: center;">Ее</p> Урғули бўғинда: очиқ бўғинда:[i:] ёпиқ бўғинда [e] шартли ёпиқ бўғинда [ə:] шартли очиқ бўғинда [Iə] Урғусиз бўғинда: [I] г дан олдин урғусиз бўғинда [ə] ўқилади. <p style="text-align: center;">Бирикмаларда:</p> ee, ea [i:] ea + d[e] ei + gh[eI] еу урғусиз бўғинда [I] ўқилади ei [i:] ee, ea + r[Iə] ear + ундош [ə:] ew [ju:], [u:]	be, me, we, meter, pete, lede, bede, he, she, eve, even. bet, left, next, best, bend, pen, bench, met, desk, kept, men her, herd, term, verse, verb, servant, person, nerve here, mere, severe, period, serial, (бироқ: there [ðeə], where [weə]) begin, return, because, between mother, father, corner, over green, tree, street, see, sea, bean, meat, lead, east, speak, tea, bread, head, already, dead, (бироқ: read [ri:d], lead [li:d]) eight, weigh, weight, neigh grey, they, obey бироқ hockey ['hɒki], money [mʌni] volleyball ['vɒlɪ'bɒl] ceiling, seize, receive, deceive бироқ: friend [frend] deer, cheer, pioneer, engineer, dear, hear, appear, near, clear, heard, learn, earth, early, (бироқ: heart [hɑ:t] hearth [hɑ:θ]) few, new; grew, blew

Ўқилиши	Мисоллар
<p>И</p> <p>Урғули бўғинда: очиқ бўғинда [a]</p> <p>ёпиқ бўғинда [I]</p> <p>шартли ёпиқ бўғинда [ə:]</p> <p>шартли очиқ бўғинда [aIə]</p> <p>Урғусиз бўғинда: [I]</p> <p>Бирикмаларда: i + ld, nd, gh [aI]</p> <p>ie [i:]</p>	<p>tie, five, life, line, time, like, kite, quite, knife. pine (бирок: give [gɪv], live [lɪv])</p> <p>pin, bid, did, lid, pit, sit, pick, little, lift, tint, pint, till</p> <p>girl, first, bird, circle, third, firm, dirty, thirty, shirt</p> <p>fire, tire, wireless, hire, admire, satire, desire</p> <p>origin, engine, timidity, inimitable, inimical</p> <p>child, find, kind, mind, night, light, right, high</p> <p>Бирок: window children</p> <p>field, niece, piece, priest</p> <p>Бирок: friend</p>
<p>Уу</p> <p>Урғули бўғинда: очиқ бўғинда [aI]</p> <p>ёпиқ бўғинда [I]</p> <p>шартли ёпиқ бўғинда [ə:]</p> <p>шартли очиқ бўғинда [aIə]</p> <p>сўз бошида, унлилардан олдин [j]</p> <p>Урғусиз бўғинда: сўз охирида [I]</p>	<p>my, try, type, cycle, fly, July, typist, why, by</p> <p>system, syllable, Egypt, myth, symbol</p> <p>Byrd, myrth</p> <p>tyre, lyre, gyre, tyrant</p> <p>yard, year, yet, yes, young, yoy, yellow, yoke, yell,</p> <p>many, any, very, only, suddenly, security</p>
<p>Оо</p> <p>Урғули бўғинда очиқ бўғинда [ou]</p> <p>ёпиқ бўғинда [ɔ]</p>	<p>open, note, close, rose, home, go, no, sofa, spoke, vote</p> <p>hot, pot, not, dot, stop, copper, long, song, job</p>

Ўқилиши	Мисоллар
шартли ёпиқ бўғинда [ɔ:]	born, port, sport, cord, forty, fork, order, north
шартли очик бўғинда [ɔ:]	ore, sore, fore, explore, shore
o + m, n, th	before, restore, more, tore
ҳарф ва ҳарф бирикмаларида [ʌ]	some, come, son, front, month, other
Ургусиз бўғинда [ou]	brother, mother
or, ous, [ə], [əs]	photo, negro, tomato, potato, Tokyo
Бирикмаларда:	doctor, tractor, director, various, numerous, famous, continuous, curious
oa [ou]	boat, moan, coat, road, load, roast, goal, soap, coast, throat, soak.
oi, oy [ɔi]	boil, oil, coin, noise, point, boy, toy, joy, enjoy, voyage
oo + k ва бошқа жарангсиз ундош келса [u]	book, took, hook, look, foot, soot
ou баъзи сўзларда [au] [u:], [ʌ]	house, mouth, found, cloud, count, round, sound, about (бирок: soup [su:p] group [gru:p] should [ʃud], would [wud] couple [kʌpl], young [lʌŋ], trouble [trʌbl])
ёки [ʌ] ўқилади	door, floor, roor, four, your, co-surse, court бирок: poor [puə], tour [tuə], our [auə], journal [dʒə:nəl]
oor ва our [ɔ:] баъзи сўзларда [uə], [auə], [ə:]	bought, brought nought, thought sought, fought
ou + gh [ɔ:] баъзи сўзларда [ou], [au]	dough [dou], sough [sau] doughty [dauti]
oo + l, m, n, d, t ёки oo [u:]	cool, tool, soon, moon, room, root, zoo. too. (бирок: stood [stud] childhood [tʃaɪldhud] good [gud], old, cold, told, bold, hold, most, almost (бирок: lost [lɒst])
o + l + бошқа ундош келса ёки o + st [ou]	work, word, world, worse, worker worst
or [ə:]	town, brown, down, crowd window, tomorrow know, low, slow, show (бирок: how [hau], now [nau])
ow + ундош келса [au]	our, hour, sour, tower, blower, power, shower
ow сўз охирида келса [ou]	
our, ower [auə]	

Ўқилиши	Мисоллар
<p>Uu</p> <p>Ургули бўғинда: очиқ бўғинда [ju:]</p> <p>очиқ бўғинда [u:]</p> <p>ёпиқ бўғинда [ʌ]</p> <p>ёпиқ бўғинда баъзи сўзларда [u]</p> <p>шартли ёпиқ бўғинда [ə:]</p> <p>шартли очиқ бўғинда [juə]</p> <p>ургусиз бўғинда: [ə]</p> <p>Бирикмаларда: — ture [tʃə] — sure [ʒə]</p>	<p>use, pupil, tube, tune, due, useful, student, dupe</p> <p>blue, true, June, prune, prude, crude</p> <p>up, but, bus, cut, run, hurry, hunter, hundred, hungry</p> <p>put, puss, pull, full, fulfilment, fulfil</p> <p>turn, burn, burst, hurt, curly, turtle, fur, burnt, murder</p> <p>cure, pure, secure, during</p> <p>success, upon, difficult</p> <p>culture, picture, lecture, future, pleasure, treasure, measure, sure</p>

Ундошларнинг ўқилиш қоидалари

Ҳарфлар ва ҳарф бирикмалари	Товуш ва талаффузи	Мисоллар
с + е, и, у	[s]	face, city, pencil bicycle,
с + а, о, и унлиларнинг бири ёки ундош келса	[k]	case, cat, coal, come, cup
g + r, i, у	[dʒ]	class, fact, direct
g + а, о, и унлиларнинг бири ёки ундош келса	[g]	page, age, gin, engineer
s		gate, got, gun, great, glad,
а) сўз бошида, б) жарангсиз ундошдан олдин ва кейин	[s]	fog
		so, same, such, say, salt,
а) унли ва жарангли ундошдан кейин	[z]	slow, rest, best, ask, test,
б) икки унли ўртасида		maps, cats
s, es, sh ҳарф ва бирикмалардан кейин	[z]	boys- sofas, days, carries, beds, reads, pens, pencils
		rise, these, please, rose,
		asses, houses, washes, dresses (биноқ is, has, his, as да [z] ўқилади).

Эслатма: gu + унли [g], dge [dʒ] деб ўқилади: guide, guess, guest, guilt, guard, judge, bridge, sledge, knowledge

Ҳарфлар ва ҳарф бирикмалари	Товуш ва талаффузи	Мисоллар
ck	[k]	back, black, clock, block Dick,
ng, nk (nc)	[ŋ], [ŋk] баъзан [ŋg]	sing, ring, song, think, ink, drink, thank, uncle, English,
ph	[f]	photo, phone, telephone, phonic, photograph, phrase, physic
th	а) ёрдамчи сўзларнинг бошида, ол- мошлар ва равишлар- да, икки унли ўрта- сида [ð] ўқилади. б) муста- қил сўз бошида ва охирда [θ] ўқилади.	the, this, that, those, these, thus, than, they, them, then, their, though, mother, with, father, brother, gather, there, bathe, clothe, clothes, weat- her,
ch, tch	[tʃ]	Chick, chess, child, children, check, chalk, chair, chime, china, chip, chief, choice, match, catch, watch, patch,
sh	[ʃ]	she, shall, should, wish, show, Tashkent, fresh, shelf,
sion	[ʃn]	expression, transmission,
tion	[ʃn]	dictation, translation, action
cial (cea)	[ʃl]	special, socialist, ocean,
х сўз охирида ва ундош- дан олдин	[ks]	box, six, fox, mix, text, next
икки унли ўртасида	[gz]	exam, exist, exact, exam- ple
qu	[kw]	quick, quite, question, quar- ter

Алоҳида ўқилишга эга бўлган сўзлар: are [ɑ:], always [ɔ:lwɪz],
ate [æt], ocean [ouʃn], beautiful [ˈbju:tɪfʊl], were [wə:], people [pi:pl],
Europe [ˈjuərəp] English [ˈɪŋɡlɪʃ], woman [wʊmən], build [bɪld], fruit
[fru:t], lough [lɑ:f], ski [ʃi:], sugar [ʃʊɡə].

Унли товушларнинг турлари ва уларнинг унли ҳарф ёки бирикма орқали ифодаланиши

Унли товушларнинг талаффузига кўра турлари	Унли товушларнинг элементларига кўра турлари
1. Қисқа унли [ɪ, ɛ, æ, ə, ʊ, ʌ, ə]	Монофтонглар — бир элементли унли товушлар
2. Чўзиқ унли [i:, ɑ:, ə:, u:, ə:]	Монофтонглар
[eɪ, aɪ, aʊ, ɔɪ, ou, ɪə, eə:]	дифтонглар — икки элементли унли товушлар
[aue, aɪə, juə]	трифтонглар — уч элементли унли товушлар

Унли товушларни қиёслаб ўқиш учун машқлар

[ɪ] — [i:]	bid — bee, miss — mete, sit — see, pin — pete, did — deep, lift — leap, till — dean, is — these, little — receive, tint — deceive, symbol — ceiling, pick — field, myth — mean.
[ɛ] — [ə:]	best — bird, ten — turn, next — nerve, pen — firm, seven — servant, pencil — person, bed — burn, met — murder, head — heard, dead — earth, bread — learn, ready — early.
[æ] — [ʌ], [ɑ:]	fan — run — far, cat — cut — car, back — duck — dark; bad — but — bard; Ann — up — art.
[ɔ], [ɔ:]	pot — port, fox — form, hot — horn, long — lord, top — tore, box — before, not — more, dot — door, loss — law, song — saw, not — ought; bottle — bought; dog — draw, what — warm
[u] — [u:]	put — prude; full — blue; puss — true; book — moon; pull — fool; took — tool, root — room,
[eɪ] — [aɪ]	pale — pie; mail — my; rain — right; they — high; may — mild; eight — night; late — line; take — time; pay — pine.
[aʊ] — [ou]	about — boat; round — road; house — home; sound — sofa; cloud — cold; now — no; down — window; town — told; out — old.
[uə] — [ɔɪ]	tour — toy; poor — boy; tourist — toil; sure — joy; bourgeoisie — boy, mutual — voyage; dour — point.
[ɪə] — [eə]	deer — there; here — where; near — bare; pioneer — parents; engineer — prepare; severe — variant; serial — share.
[aue] — [aɪə] — [juə]	our — admire — cure; tower — tyre — secure; power — flower — lyre — during; sour — satire — secure.

II БҮЛИМ

АСОСИЙ ҚУРС

LESSON SIX

THE SIXTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

attend [ə'tend] қатнашмоқ
 aunt [a:nt] амма, хола
 brother-in-law ['brʌð(ə)rɪnlɔ:] поч-
 ча
 book [buk] бухгалтер
 brigadier [ˌbrɪgə'dɪə] бригадир
 clinic ['klɪnɪk] клиника
 country ['kʌntri] қишлоқ, мамла-
 кат
 cousin ['kʌzn] холаваچча
 daughter ['dɔ:tə] қиз
 daughter-in-law ['dɔ:t(ə)rɪnlɔ:] ке-
 лин
 domestic work [də'mestɪk] уй иш-
 лари
 dressmaker ['dres,meɪkə] чевар (ти-
 кувчи)
 father-in-law ['fɑ:ð(ə)rɪnlɔ:] қай-
 нота
 girl [gɜ:l] қиз бола
 grandmother ['grænd,mʌðə] буви
 grandfather ['grænd,fɑ:ðə] бува
 housewife [ˈhaʊswaɪf] уй бекаси
 happy [hæpɪ] бахтли
 husband ['hʌsbənd] эр

hospital ['hɒspɪtl] касалхона
 joiner ['dʒɔɪnə] дурадгор
 journalist ['dʒɜ:nəlist] журналист
 to keep [ki:p] ушламоқ, сақла-
 моқ
 to live [lɪv] яшамоқ
 mother-in-law [ˌmʌðə'rɪnlɔ:] қайно-
 на
 member [ˈmembə] аъзо
 nephew [ˈnevju:] (ўғил) жиян
 niece [ˈni:s] қиз жиян
 orphan ['ɔ:f(ə)n] етим
 parent ['peərənt] ота-она
 pensioner ['penʃənə] пенсионер
 relative ['relatɪv] қариндош
 sister-in-law келин ойн
 schoolboy [ˈsku:lboɪ] ўқувчи бола
 schoolgirl ўқувчи қиз
 son [sʌn] ўғил
 son-in-law куйв
 stepmother [ˈstepmʌðə] ўғай она
 stepfather ўғай ота
 together [tə'geðə] бирга
 trained nurse [ˈtreɪnd nɜ:s] ҳам-
 шира

to try ҳаракат қилмоқ; uncle амаки, тоға; to be married уйланмоқ,
 эра чиқмоқ; to be on pension пенсияга чиқмоқ; to be . . . years old
 . . . ёшда бўлмоқ; one of them улардан бири; What is your name?
 Исмингиз нима?

OUR FAMILY

I have a large family. I have a mother and a father, a grandmother, a grandfather, three sisters and four brothers. I have also two aunts, two uncles and many nieces, nephews and cousins. We live in the country.

My father is a collective farmer. He is a brigadier. He is a member of the Communist party of the USSR. My mother is a housewife. She is very busy with domestic work. She keeps house for us. We all try to help her.



My grandfather and grandmother (grand parents) do not work. They are very old. They are on pension. My elder brother and sister are married. They have their own family. My second brother is a worker. He is a young Communist League member. My third brother studies at the University. He is a third year student of the journalist faculty. My little sisters and brothers are schoolgirls and schoolboys (schoolchildren).

My elder brother is a worker. He works at a plant. My sister-in-law is a doctor. She works at a hospital. They have two sons and three daughters. My nieces and nephews are schoolchildren. They live in the town.

My brother-in-law is a joiner, he works at a factory. My big sister is a trained nurse. She works at a clinic. They have six children. My sister's mother-in-law is a dressmaker and father-in-law is a book-keeper.

One of my aunts has no husband. Her children are orphan. My cousins have a stepfather. My uncle has many big sons and daughters. And so he has sons and daughters-in-law. We have many relatives, who live in the country and in the town.

I am 20 years old, my name is Karim. I am a collective farmer, but I must study at the Institute. I want to be a teacher. And now I work very hard on the subjects, which we must take exams.

A DIALOGUE

(Two friends meet in the street)

Ahad: Good morning, Karim!

Karim: Good morning, Ahad!

- A: Karim, can you tell me something about your family?
 K: Yes, I can.
 A: Is your family large or small?
 K: My family is very large.
 A: How many people are there in your family?
 K: There are twelve people in my family.
 A: How old are your parents?
 K: My grandfather is 70, grandmother is 68, and my father is about 50. Mother is 45 years old.
 A: Have you any big brothers and sisters?
 K: Yes, I have. I have two big-sisters and one brother.
 A: How many of your sisters and brothers are schoolchildren?
 K: One sister and one brother are schoolchildren.
 A: What is you father?
 K: My father is a collective farmer, he is a brigadier.
 A: Your mother is a house-wife, isn't she?
 K: Yes, she is. She has a lot of work to do about the house.
 A: What is your elder brother and sister-in-law?
 K: My elder brother is a worker, and his wife is a doctor.
 A: What is your second sister?
 K: My second sister is a first year student at the University.
 A: And your second brother?
 K: He joined the Soviet Army.
 A: How many nieces and nephews have you?
 K: I have seven nieces, nephews and many relatives in the country and in the town.
 A: Good-bye, Karim.
 K: Good-bye, Ahad.

GRAMMAR

1. The Formation of Ordinal Numerals (Тартиб сонларнинг ясалиши)
2. The Indefinite Tenses of the Verb (Феълнинг ноаниқ замонлари)
The Present Indefinite Tense (Ҳозирги ноаниқ замон)
3. Modal verbs — can, may, must

The Formation of Ordinal Numerals (Тартиб сонларнинг ясалиши). Инглиз тилида тартиб сонлар саноқ сонлар ўзагига-th суффиксини қўйиш орқали ясалади (1, 2 ва 3 тартиб сонларнинг ясалиши бундан мустасно).

а) One, two ва three саноқ сонларидан тартиб сон ясалганда уларнинг ўзаги ўзгаради. Тартиб сонлар олдидан доимо аниқ артикль (the) қўлланади.

One — the first, two — the second, three — the third, four — the fourth, five — the fifth, six — the sixth, seven — the seventh, eight — the eighth, nine — the ninth, ten — the tenth.

б) five, eight, nine, twelve ва «у» ҳарфи билан тугаган ўнлик сонларга th суффикси қўшилганда тубандаги ўзгаришлар рўй беради:

five — the fifth;

twelve — the twelfth;

eight — the eighth;

twenty — the twentieth.

nine — the ninth;

в) мураккаб сон тартиб сонга айлантирилганда фақат унинг охириг сонин тартиб сонга айланади: seventy six — the seventy sixth; one hundred and twenty one — the one hundred and twenty first.

г) уй, хона, транспорт, боб ва размер кабилар номерини ифодада тартиб сон ўрнига санок сон қўлланиши мумкин, бундай ҳолда сон оддан кейин келади:

the tenth room — room ten,

the third bus — bus three,

the twentieth chapter — chapter twenty.

The Indefinite Tenses of the Verb (Феълнинг ноаниқ замонлари). Инглиз тилидаги феъл замонлари тўрт гурппага: феълнинг ноаниқ, давомли, тугалланган ва тугалланган давомли замонларига бўлинади. Бу гурппанинг ҳар бирида учтадан: ҳозирги (Present), ўтган (Past) ва келаси (Future) замон бор.

Ноаниқ замондаги феъл бўлиб турган, бўлиб ўтган, бўладиган иш-ҳаракат натижасини англатиш учун қўлланилади.

The Present Indefinite Tense (Ҳозирги ноаниқ замон феъли). Ҳозирги ноаниқ замоннинг бўлишли шакли мустақил феълнинг ўзагидан (to — юкламасисиз) ясалади. III шахс бирликда феъл ўзагига -s ёки -es қўшилади.

Ясалиши ва қўлланиши жиҳатидан бу замон ўзбек тилидаги ҳозирги-келаси замон формасига ўхшайди.

(to study — ўқимоқ).

I study — Мен ўқийман We study — Биз ўқиймиз

He studies — У ўқийди You study — Сиз ўқийсиз

She studies — У ўқийди They study — Улар ўқийди

(to live — яшамок) We live in Fergana — Биз Фарғонада яшаймиз.

Бу замоннинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари to do кўмакчи феъли ёрдамида ясалади. Сўроқ шакли do (III шахс бирликда does) ни гап ағасидан олдин, мустақил феълни эса агадан сўнг келтириш билан ясалади. Жавобда do (does) кўмакчи феъли агадан сўнг қўлланиди:

Do you live in Andijan?

Yes, I do.

No, I do not.

Does he study at the Institute?

Yes, he does.

No, he does not.

Бўлишсиз шакли агадан сўнг do (does) кўмакчи феъли билан

мустақил феъл ўртасига **not** инкор юкламасини қўйиш билан **яса**лади.

I work at the factory.

Do you work at the factory?

No, I do not.

I do not work at the factory.

29-жадвал. The Present Indefinite Tense

Affirmative form Бўлиши шакли	Interrogative form Сўроқ шакли	Negative form Бўлишсиз шакли
I work	Do I work?	I do not work.
He } works	Does {he } work?	He } does not work
She } works	Does {she } work?	She } does not work
It } works	Does {it } work?	It } does not work
We } work	Do {we } work?	We } do not work
You } work	Do {you } work?	You } do not work
They } work	Do {they } work?	They } do not work

Modal verbs (Модал феъллар). Маъносига кўра *мумкинлик, шартлилик, мажбурийлик, зарурлик, тахминийлик* каби маъноларни англатадиган феъллар *модал феъллар* деб аталади.

Инглиз тилида модал феълларнинг энг кўп ишлатиладиган турлари: **can, may** ва **must** дир. Модал феъллар бошқа феъллардан қуйидаги ҳолатларга кўра фарқ қилади:

1. Модал феълларнинг инфинитив шакли йўқ, яъни **to** юкламасисиз қўлланади, чунки улар ҳаракат ёки ҳолатни ифодаламайди.

2. Модал феъллар шахсларда тусланмайди:

I can read

We can read.

He can read

You can read

She can read

They can read

3. Модал феъллар алоҳида ишлатилмайди, балки бошқа мустақил феъллар билан бирга ишлатилади ва улардан англашилган иш-ҳаракатга қўшимча маъно касб этиб, қўшма феъл кесимни ташкил қилади.

4. Модал феъллардан сўнг келган мустақил феъл **to** юкламасисиз ишлатилади.

5. Таркибида модал феъл бўлган гапнинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакли **do** — ёрдамчи феълисиз ясалади: I cannot read.

Can модал феъли. *Can* модал феъли қобилият, имконият, уйдасидан чиқиш, қўлидан келиш, рухсат, иккиланиш каби маъноларини ифодалайди.

I can read a little French

— Мен французча озроқ ўқий

оламан.

He can help my brother

— У менинг укамга ёрдам бера олади.

We can do this work in time

— Бу ишни ўз вақтида бажарсак бўлади (бажара оламыз, бажаришимиз мумкин)

Can I take your pen? Yes, you may.

— Ручкангизни олсам бўлади-ми? — Ҳа, майли.

It cannot rain today

— Бугун ёмғир ёғмаслиги ҳам мумкин.

May модал феъли. May — сўзловчининг ўз нутқидаги реалликка бўлган муносабатида *рухсат*, *илтимос*, *илконият* (бўлишли ва сўроқ гап формасида) ва *таъқиқлашни* (инкор формасида) англатади. Бу модал феъл, шунингдек, *эҳтимоллик*, *гумон*, *иккиланиш* каби маъноларни ҳам ифодалайди.

You may go home — Уйга кетишингиз мумкин.

May I come in? Do, please — Кирсам майлими? — Марҳамат.

You may not speak aloud in the library — Кутубхонада қаттиқ гаплашиб бўлмайди.

You may not smoke here. — Бу ерда чекиш мумкин эмас.

Karim may be there now — Карим ҳозир у ерда бўлса керак.

Must — модал феъли. Must — сўзловчининг ўз нутқидаги реалликка бўлган муносабатида *зарурият*, *мажбурият*, *буйруқ*, *маслаҳат*, *таъқиқлаш* ва *эҳтимоллик* каби маъноларни ифодалайди.

The students must work hard at their English.

— Студентлар инглиз тили устида кўп ишлашлари керак.

She must go home now — У ҳозир уйга кетиши зарур.

Must we come here tomorrow? — Эртара бу ерга келишимиз шартми?

You must not speak at the lesson — Дарсда гаплашмаслик керак.

He must be ill — У касал бўлса керак.

Modal verbs

30-жадвал

Can

Read and memorize!

Affirmative	Interrogative	Negative
I He She We You They	Can I he she we you they	I He She We You They
can speak English fluently	speak English fluently?	cannot speak English fluently

May

I He She We You They	} may read it	May	I he she we you they	} read it?	I He She We You They	} may not read
-------------------------------------	---------------	-----	-------------------------------------	------------	-------------------------------------	----------------

Must

I He She We You They	} must go home	Must	I he she we you they	} go home?	I He She We You They	} must not go home
-------------------------------------	----------------	------	-------------------------------------	------------	-------------------------------------	--------------------

Exercises

I. Change these sentences using the model. (Қуйидаги гапларни намунадан фойдаланиб, ўзгартириш.)

Model: a) They get up at seven o'clock.

Do they get up at seven o'clock?

b) He speaks English well.

Does he speak English well?

1. His brother studies at school. 2. My brother and his friend play tennis well. 3. They usually do their lesson at home. 4. Their lessons begin at nine o'clock. 5. Karim helps me to read English.

II. Translate into Uzbek paying attention to the meaning of the modal verbs.

1. I can speak English fluently. 2. Can she take your book? Yes, she can. 3. He cannot translate this text. 4. May I come in? Yes, you may. 5. She may come here today. 6. You may not go home now. 7. The students must do their homework in time. 8. They must not be late for classes. 9. Must I translate the text? No, you must not.

LESSON SEVEN

THE SEVENTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

because [bɪ'kɔːz] чунки
bread [bred] нон
break [breɪk] танаффус

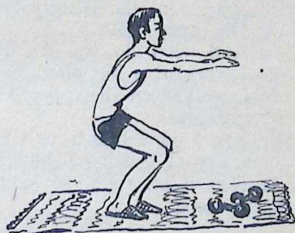
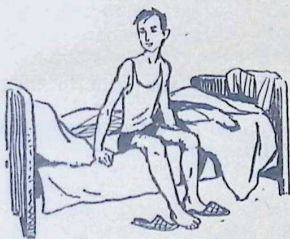
in time [taɪm] ўз вақтида
to leave [li:v] чиқиб кетмоқ
lathe [leɪð] станок

to come back [bæk] қайтиб келмоқ
 to decide [dɪ'saɪd] қарор қилмоқ,
 ҳал қилмоқ
 to dress [dres] кийинмоқ
 to do exercise ['eksəsaɪz] машқ
 қилмоқ (гимнастика қилмоқ)
 dream [dri:m] истак, хаёл
 entrance exam ['entrəns] кириш
 имтиҳони
 to enter ['entə] кирмоқ
 to finish [fɪnɪʃ] битирмоқ, тамом-
 ламоқ
 full [fʊl] тўла
 to get [get] олмоқ (етиб олмоқ)
 to get up ўриндан турмоқ
 to go to bed ухлагани ётмоқ
 great [greɪt] катта, улур
 half an hour [hæ:fənpəʊə] ярим
 соат

latest news ['leɪtɪst 'nju:z] сўн-
 ги ахборот
 to learn [lɜ:n] ўрганмоқ, ўқимоқ
 to like [laɪk] яхши кўрмоқ, ёқ-
 тирмоқ
 to mean [mi:n] аңлатмоқ, бил-
 дирмоқ
 at ... o'clock [əklɒk] соат ... да
 to pay [peɪ] тўламоқ
 to stand in a queue [stænd ɪn ə
 kju:] навбатда турмоқ
 turner [tɜ:nə] токаръ
 to train [treɪn] ўрганмоқ, ўқимоқ,
 машқ қилмоқ
 usually [ju:ʒuəli] доимо, одатда
 to wash [wɒ:ʃ] ювинмоқ
 while ... [waɪl] ... гунча, гача
 to watch [wɒtʃ] томоша қилмоқ

MY DAY

First of all, I must tell you about myself. I am 18 years old. I finished school last year. After school I decided to work for a year at a big plant to help my parents. My dream is to enter the Pedago-



gical Institute. I want to be a teacher. Now I am a turner. My working day begins early. I always get up at 7 o'clock.

Every day I do my morning exercises and then I go to the bathroom. I wash and dress, and at a quarter to eight I am ready to have breakfast. I have bread, butter, sugar and tea or coffee for breakfast. At my breakfast I often listen to the latest news over radio. After breakfast I leave home for the plant. At 9 o'clock I begin to work.

At one o'clock we have a long break for dinner. I usually have my dinner in the dining-room of our plant. At 6 o'clock I finish my work and come back home. At 8 o'clock I have supper at home with my family. After supper I learn History of the USSR and other subjects in which I must take entrance exams to enter the Institute. Sometimes I watch TV programme. I go to bed at 11 or 12 o'clock.

DIALOGUE

(Two friends meet in the street)

Karim: Hallo, Salim!

Salim: Hallo, Karim!

K: I am glad to see you.

S: So am I.

K: Oh, we did not meet since we finished our school.

S: Yes, we did not.

K: What do you do now, Salim?

S: I study at the Pedagogical Institute.

K: What faculty do you study at?

S: I study at the History faculty.

K: Oh, very well.

S: And what do you do, Karim?

K: I work at a big plant here.

S: I worked on the collective farm too. Do you want to enter anywhere?

K: Yes, I do. I like to be a teacher too. So I decided to enter the faculty of Russian Language and Literature.

S: That is all right, so long.

K: So long.

GRAMMAR

1. The adverb — равиш
2. The Past Indefinite — (ўтган ноаниқ замон)
3. Modal verbs and their equivalents

The adverb (Равиш). Равиш феълдан англашилган ҳаракатнинг қай тарзда, қачон, қаерда, қай сабабли юзага чиққанини кўрсатувчи мустақил сўз туркумидир.

Равишлар тузилишига кўра содда, ясама, қўшма ва мураккаб бўлади:

а) содда равишлар бир ўзакдан иборат бўлади:
now — ҳозир; well — яхши, дуруст, тузук; hard — қийин, кўп;
there — у ерда; here — бу ерда ва бошқалар.

б) ясама равишлар сифат ва бошқа бир ўзакли сўзларга равиш ясовчи суффикслар (асосан -ly) ни қўшиш билан ясалади:

regular — доимий; regularly — доимо; usual — доим;
usually — доимо; bad — ёмон; badly — ёмон ва бошқалар.

в) қўшма равишлар икки ва ундан ортиқ ўзакнинг бир-бирига қўшилишидан ясалади:

outside — ташқарида; somewhere — қаердадир; anywhere — бир ерда, бир жойда; everywhere — ҳамма жойда; everytime — ҳамма вақт ва бошқалар.

г) мураккаб равишлар икки ва ундан ортиқ сўзларнинг қўшилишидан ясалади:

at last — охири; at once — бирдан; at present — шу кунларда, ҳозирги вақтда; up to now — ҳозирги вақтгача, ҳозиргача; by chance — тўсатдан, тасодифан ва шу кабилар.

Равишлар маъносига кўра турли хилларга бўлинади:

а) ўрин равиши: here — бу ерда, бунда; there — у ерда, ўша жойда; near — яқинида, ёнида; behind — орқасида; outside — ташқарида; below, under — тагида, остида.

б) пайт равиши: today — бугун; yesterday — кеча; tomorrow — эртага; then — сўнг, кейин; before — илгари; early — эрта; late — кеч; last — ўтган.

в) ҳолат равиши: quickly — тез, дарров; slowly — секин; well — яхши; badly — ёмон; hard — оғир; together — бирга.

г) такрорий равишлар: often — тез-тез, кўпинча; seldom — кам, гоҳ-гоҳ; ever — доим; never — ҳеч қачон; sometimes — баъзан; always — доимо; usually — одатда, доим.

д) даража, миқдор ва ўлчов равиши: very — жуда, ғоятда; almost — деярли; enough — етарли; half — чала, ярим; much — кўп; too — ҳам (жуда).

е) сабаб ва натижа равиши: because — чунки, шу сабабли, шунга кўра; and now — натижада, шундай қилиб; therefore — шунинг учун.

Равишлар гапдаги ўрнига кўра: гап бошида келувчи равишлар (today, yesterday, tomorrow, then, after, sometimes), гап ўртасида келувчи равишлар (seldom, usually, often, never), гап охирида келувчи равишлар (here, there, well, very well) дан иборат бўлади.

Баъзи равишларнинг гапдаги ўрни, айниқса гапнинг бошида ва охирида келувчиларнинг ўрни қатъий эмас. Равишлар асосан гапда ҳол вазифасини бажаради.

After the lessons I go to the library, sometimes I go to the cinema. Well, I do it myself. He does it well.

The Past Indefinite Tense (Ўтган ноаниқ замон). The Past Indefinite Tense — ўтган замонда бўлиб ўтган иш-ҳаракатни ифодалаш учун қўлланади. Бу замон кўпинча пайт маъносини билдирувчи

yesterday, last week, two days ago, last year каби равишлар билан бирга ишлатилади.

Инглиз тилида феълларнинг иккита катта группаси мавжуд. Улар тўғри (regular) ва нотўғри (irregular) феъллардир. Бу феълларни тўғри ёки нотўғри феъл группасига мансублиги уларнинг ўтган замон формасини ясалишидан аниқланади.

Тўғри феълларнинг ўтган замон формалари инфинитив шаклдаги феълларга -ed суффиксини қўшиш билан ясалади:

to work — worked, to live — lived.

Бу қўшимча жарангсиз ундошдан кейин келса [t] (asked), жарангли ундош ёки унлидан кейин келса [d] (joined [dʒɔɪnd], lived [lɪvd]), t ёки d ундош ҳарфдан кейин келса [ɪd] (wanted [wɒntɪd], decided [dɪsaɪdɪd]) деб талаффуз этилади.

Нотўғри феълларнинг ўтган замон формалари қуйидаги йўллар билан ясалади:

1. Феъл ўзагининг ўзгариши билан. Бунда феъл ўзагидаги унли бошқа унлига ўзгаради:

write — wrote; speak — spoke; take — took; begin — began; come — came; give — gave.

2. Феъл ўзагидаги унлиларнинг ўзгариши ва ундош ҳарфлар қўшилиши йўли билан:

say — said; tell — told; do — did; teach — taught, bring — brought.

3. Феъл ўзагидаги охирги ундош ҳарфларнинг бошқа ундош ҳарфларга ўзгариши йўли билан: make — made; build — built; have — had; send — sent; spend — spent.

4. Феъл ўзагида ҳеч қандай ўзгариш содир бўлмасдан: put — put; shut — shut; let — let; cut — cut; cost — cost; set — set.

5. Феъл ўзаги тамомила бошқа ўзакка ўзгариш йўли билан go — went; be — (am, is, are) was, were.

6. Айрим мустақил, ёрдамчи ва модал феълларнинг ўтган замон шакли ўзига хос йўллар билан ясалади:

bite — bit; read — read; meet — met; keep — kept; sleep — slept; can — could; may — might; shall — should; will — would.

The Past Indefinite Tense (Ўтган ноаниқ замон). The Past Indefinite Tense нинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакли кўмакчи феъл do нинг ўтган замон формаси did ёрдамида ясалади. Did кўмакчи феъли ишлатилган сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шаклдаги гапларда тусланувчи тўғри ва нотўғри феъллар инфинитив шаклида қўлланилади.

to live феълнинг ўтган ноаниқ замонда қўлланиши

31-жадвал

Affirmative	Interrogative	Negative
I He She We You They lived in Sa- markand	Did I he she we you they live in Sa- markand?	I He She We You They did not live in Samarkand

to take феълнинг қўлланиши

Affirmative	Interrogative	Negative
I He She We You They took a book	Did I he she we you they take a book yesterday?	I He She We You They did not take a book yester- day

to be ва to have феълларининг қўлланиши

32-жадвал

Affirmative	Interrogative	Negative
I He She We You They was in Tashkent last year were in Tash- kent last year	Was I he she in Tashkent last year? Were we you they in Tash- kent last year?	I He She We You They was not in Tash- kent last year were not in Tashkent last year
I He She We You They had two lessons yesterday.	Had I he she we you they two les- sons yes- terday?	I He She We You They had no two lessons yester- day

Past Indefinite Tense да савол ва жавоблар тури

33-жадвал

Questions	Answers	
	full answers	short answers
1. Who took my book yesterday?	His friend took your book yesterday.	His friend did.
2. Did sister write a letter to you?		Yes, she did No, she did not (she didn't)
3. Where did you go yesterday?	I went to the cinema yesterday.	
4. When did your father come from Tashkent?	He came at 6 o'clock yesterday.	

Modal verbs and their equivalents (Модал феъллар ва уларнинг эквивалентлари). Инглиз тилида модал феълларнинг ўтган замон шакллари билан бир қаторда эквивалентлари ҳам мавжуд:

34-жадвал

Ҳозирги замон шакли	Ўтган замон шакли	Эквивалентлари
Can	could	to be able to
may	might	to be allowed to
must	—	to have to to be to

Can модал феълнинг эквиваленти **to be able (to)** маълум бир замон билан чегараланмаган; бу феълнинг инкор формаси **not** юк-ламаси орқали ифодаланади:

Sattar was able to work —

Sattar was not able to work.

May модал феъли ҳам фақат икки замон шаклига эга. May модал феълнинг ўтган замон шакли **might** бўлади. Мисол: Ahmad said Dilbar might answer those questions well too, but she was absent that day.

— Дилбар ҳам ўша саволларга яхши жавоб бериши мумкин эди, лекин у ўша куни келмаганди, деди Аҳмад.

May феълининг эквиваленти to be allowed (to) феълидир.

Must модал феълининг ўтган замон шакли бўлмаганлиги учун унинг ўрнига to be to, to have to феълларининг ўтган замон шакллари — was (were) to, had to қўлланади.

Must модал феълининг эквиваленти to be to ҳар уч замон шаклига ҳам эга бўлиб, олдиндан келишиб қўйилганликни, бир иш-ҳаракатни бажариш мажбурийлигини билдиради.

Must модал феълининг иккинчи эквиваленти to have to феъли ҳар учала замонда ишлатилади ва бирор иш-ҳаракатни бажаришга мажбур бўлиб қолинганликни англатади.

to have to модал феъл бўлиб ишлатилганда унинг сўроқ ва инкор шакли ёрдамчи феъл do (does, did) орқали ифодаланади:

Мисоллар: I have to go home now.

— Мен ҳозир уйга кетишим зарур.

Do you have to go home now?— Yes, I do.

— No, I do not.

— Ahmad did not have to stay there.

— Аҳмадни у ерда қолишига тўғри келмади.

— I was late I had to take a taxi.

Мен кеч қолаётган эдим, шунинг учун такси олишимга тўғри келди.

— Who was to speak at the meeting?

— Мажлисда ким гапириши керак эди?

I am able to take this book from the library.

— Мен бу китобни кутубхонадан ола оламан.

He will be allowed to go to the camp in summer.

— У ёзда лагерга бориши мумкин.

Exercises

1. Put the adverbs in brackets in the required places of the sentences and translate them into Uzbek.

1. I look through English magazine (sometimes). 2. He is free at this time (always). 3. He is at home on Sundays (never). 4. I am busy on week-days (always). 5. He is late to the lessons (often). 6. She comes to school in time (seldom). 7. I come home at 10 o'clock (usually). 8. I can translate this text (easily). 9. I must go home (quickly). 10. You may go with him to the cinema (together).

II. Translate the following sentences into English, paying attention to the place of adverbs in the sentences.

1. Мен кутубхонадан тез-тез китоб олиб тураман. 2. У ўз иши қақида кам гапириб беради. 3. Улар баъзан бизни кўргани келиб туришади. 4. У ҳар куни эрта туриши керак. 5. Мен сиз билан доимо бирга дарс қилишим мумкин. 6. Қимки кеч ётса (go to bed) у ҳеч қачон эрта тура олмайди.

III. Rewrite the following sentences putting the verbs in brackets into the Past Indefinite Tense.

1. He (to stay) at the Institute after classes. 2. I (to know) all the new words very well. 3. She (to study) English at the Institute. 4. They (to write) the translation in their note-books. 5. Some years ago she (to live) in the country. 6. Last week my sister (to have) three English classes.

IV. Make the following sentences Interrogative and Negative in present and past using the model.

Model: 1. We study English at school.

Do you study English at school?

They do not study English at school.

2. His sister lived in Tashkent last year.

Did his sister live in Tashkent last year?

His sister did not live in Tashkent last year.

1. He goes home after the lecture. 2. We did these exercises. 3. They know his name. 4. He attended classes in the Russian Language and Literature.

V. Answer the following questions.

1. With whom did you do your homework? 2. Did your family see the new film on TV yesterday? 3. At what time did she come home? 4. Did you come home early or late yesterday? 5. Where did you go? 6. Was he busy at 5 o'clock?

VI. Make up your own sentences using the modal verbs (can, could, may, might).

Model: I can speak French. He could swim (сузмок) very well when he was young.

LESSON EIGHT

THE EIGHTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

air [eə] ҳаво
autumn ['ɔ:təm] куз
around [ə'raʊnd] атрофда
beautiful ['bju:tiful] чиройли, гў-
зал
buffet ['bʌfɪt] буфет
to be situated ['sɪtʃueɪtɪd] жой-
лашмоқ
building ['bɪldɪŋ] бино, уй
biology [baɪ'ɒlədʒɪ] биология
to be equipped [ɪ'kwɪpt] жиҳоз-
ланмоқ
to be good at [gʊd] бирор пред-
метдан дуруст бўлмоқ
classmate ['klɑ:smeɪt] синфдош
compass ['kʌmpəs] циркуль

chemistry ['kemɪstrɪ] химия
drawing ['drɔ:ɪŋ] чизмачилик
different ['dɪfrənt] ҳар хил
except [ɪk'sept] (бундан) ташқари,
мустасно, истисно
form [fɔ:m] синф
French [frentʃ] французча (фран-
цуз)
Friday [fraɪdɪ] жума
to go for a walk [wɔ:k] пиёда
юрмоқ, сайр қилмоқ
German ['dʒɛmən] немисча (немис)
geography [dʒɪ'ɒgrəfi] география
great leader ['greɪt 'li:də] улур,
доҳий
history ['hɪstəri] тарих

high [haɪ] баланд, юқори
 to have a rest [rest] дам олмоқ
 holiday ['hɒlɪd(eɪ)] каникул, байрам, таътил
 laboratory [lə'bɒrətəri] лаборатория
 light [laɪt] ёруф
 library ['laɪbrəri] кутубхона
 monument ['mɒnjumənt] ҳайкал
 mathematics [ˌmæθɪ'mætiːks] математика
 modern-devices ['mɒdən dɪ'vaɪsɪz] замонавий техникалар
 Monday ['mʌndɪ] душанба
 native language [neɪtɪv læŋɡwɪdʒ] она тили
 to name [neɪm] атамоқ, номламоқ
 necessary ['nesɪsəri] керакли, зарурый

to pick cotton [pɪk kɒtn] пахта термоқ
 physics ['fɪzɪks] физика
 room [ruːm] кабинет
 ruler ['ruːlə] чизғич
 rubber [rʌbə] ўчирғич
 storeyed ['stɔːrɪd] қават, этаж
 subject ['sʌbdʒɪkt] предмет
 summer [sʌmə] ёз
 spring [sprɪŋ] баҳор
 Saturday ['sætədi] шанба
 Sunday ['sʌndɪ] якшанба
 Tuesday [tʃuːzdi] сешанба
 Thursday [θəːzdi] пайшанба
 Wednesday ['wenzdi] чоршанба
 week [wiːk] ҳафта
 winter ['wɪntə] қиш
 workshop ['wɜːkʃɒp] устакхона

Oral Drills

1. Make up your own sentences using the given words by models.

Model: On Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday (in the morning, in the evening) I get up late (early) to go to bed early, to do homework, to have a history lesson, to have an English lesson, to have breakfast (dinner, supper), to play football (chess, tennis), to go for a walk, to have an interesting programme on TV, to do sums, to have a rest.

2. Express your agreement or disagreement with whatever speaker says by model.

Model: This is an interesting book. (I want to read it, too)
 He can go for a walk — (But I cannot do, I am busy)
 He must do sums —
 We have a rest on Monday —
 They must have their necessary things for the lessons —
 You should do your homework —

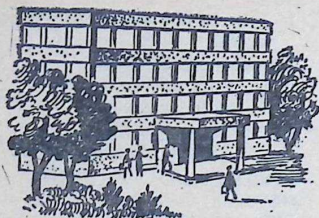
3. Ask the questions each other and answer:

1. Who sits next to you (to your friend, to your classmate, to the teacher, to this boy, to that girl, to me)
 — My classmate sits next to me.

2. Are you good at history (English, literature, biology, maths, physics, chemistry, Russian or native language)?
 — I am good at maths.

OUR SCHOOL

Our school is named after Lenin. It is situated in K. Marx street. Our school is very large and new. The building of our school is four storeyed. In front of it there is a large garden. In the middle of it



there is a monument to the great leader V. I. Lenin.

There are many beautiful flowers around the monument and in the garden.

There are many classrooms, laboratories at our school. Except them there is also a sports hall, library, reading room, workshop and a buffet there.

The class rooms and the laboratories are equipped with modern devices. There is much light and air in our classrooms because the windows are large and the ceiling is high.

The schoolchildren have everything necessary for their lessons; notebooks, textbooks, maps, rulers, rubbers, compasses and other things for drawing and other subjects.

We study English. We read, write and speak at our English lesson, sometimes we translate texts and answer the questions.

On Tuesday and Saturday we have history lessons, on Thursday, Friday and Saturday we have physics, chemistry and mathematics. We do sums at the lessons and have laboratory works. On Sunday we have a rest. We go for a walk with our friends and sometimes we play football, chess or valley ball. And then we usually go to the cinema. We have three holidays a year: winter, spring and summer.

DIALOGUE

Teacher: — Who is on duty today?

Pupil: — I am.

T.: Who is absent?

P.: Abdullajev is. The rest are present.

T.: What must the pupils on duty do?

P.: They must come to school early and air the classroom.

T.: What else can they do?

P.: They should clean the desks, the teacher's table, blackboard and prepare duster and chalk.

T.: What do we need for the lessons?

P.: We need visual aids, maps, tables.

T.: Who ought to bring them to the class?

P.: The pupil on duty must do it.

T.: What about preparations for laboratory work? Does he help the teacher?

P.: Certainly. He must prepare everything necessary for the laboratory work.

Additional words to the dialogue

to be on duty [dju:tɪ] навбатчи
бўлмоқ
the rest [rest] бошқалар, қолган-
лар
to clean ['kli:n] тозаламоқ
duster ['dʌstə] латта
to bring [brɪŋ] олиб келмоқ
preparation [ˌpreɪə'reɪʃn] тайёр-
гарлик

to put away [put ə'veɪ]
chalk ['tʃɔ:k] бўр
visual aids ['vɪzjuəl eɪdz] кўпраэ-
мали қуруллар
tables [teɪblz] жадваллар
to prepare [prɪ'reə] тайёрламоқ
to wash [wɒʃ] ювмоқ
to tidy up [taɪdɪ ʌp] йиғиштирмоқ

Answer the question on the text «Our school»

1. When do you usually get up? 2. Have you time to have break-
fast? 3. Are you often late for school? 4. When do you come to school?
5. What is the first lesson on Monday morning? 6. Are you good at
your English? 7. Can you speak English? 8. When do you go for a
walk? 9. What do you do at home.

Speak on the topic by this plan:

1. About yourself.
2. About your school.
3. About what you want to be when you finish school.

GRAMMAR

1. The Future Indefinite Tense — Келаси ноаниқ замон
2. Modal verbs — should, would, ought (to), need
3. Types of sentences — Гап турлари
4. The Conjunctions — Боғловчилар

The Future Indefinite Tense (Келаси ноаниқ замон). The Future Indefinite Tense — Келаси ноаниқ замон мунтазам ва такрорланиб турувчи иш-ҳаракатнинг келаси замонда ифодалаш учун қўлланади. Феълнинг бу замони *tomorrow, in a week, next week, next year, next month, next day, at 5 o'clock* каби вақт равишлари билан ишлатилади.

Бу замон кўмакчи феъллар *shall* (биринчи шахс бирлик ва кўплик) ва *will* (II, III шахслар бирлик ва кўплик) ёрдамида ясалади. Бу кўмакчи феъллар тусланувчи феъллардан олдин келади. Бу замоннинг сўроқ шакли *shall, will* ларни эгадан олдин қўйиш билан, бўлишсиз шакли эса *shall, will* билан етакчи феъл ўртасига *not* юкламасини келтириш билан ясалади.

Affirmative form	Interrogative form	Negative form
I shall come	Shall I come?	I shall not come
He } will come	Will {he } come?	He } will not come
She } will come	Will {she } come?	She } will not come
We shall come	Shall we come?	We shall not come
You } will come	Will {you } come to-	You } will not come
They } tomorrow	Will {they } tomorrow?	They } tomorrow

Modal verbs: should, would, ought (to) and need. 1. **Should shall** кўмакчи феълнинг ўтган замон шакли бўлиб, модал феъл сифатида сўзловчининг ўз нутқидаги реалликка бўлган муносабатида *маслаҳат, мажбурият, таъқиқлаш, зарурият, эҳтимоллик* ва *фараз қилиш* каби маъноларни ифодалайди.

Should феълдан кейин инфинитив **to** сиз ишлатилади

It is late, you should go to bed — Кеч бўлди. Сен ухлашинг керак.

He should help his brother — У укасига ёрдам бериши лозим.

You should not do things like that — Бунга ўхшаш ишларни қилмаслигингиз керак.

2. **Ought (to)** модал феъли фақат ҳозирги замонда ишлатилиб, *зарурият, бурч* ва *эҳтимоллик* каби маъноларни ифодалайди. Бу феъл **to** юкламаси билан қўлланиб, ўзбек тилига **should** ифодалаган воситалар билан берилади.

You ought to help your sister — Синглингизга ёрдам беришингиз лозим.

He ought to do it at once — У бу ишни дарҳол бажариши керак.

3. **Would** феъли **will** нинг ўтган замон шакли бўлиб, модал феъл вазифасида келганда *хоҳиш, истак, насиҳат* ва *илтимос*, бўлишсиз шаклда эса *эътироз* каби маъноларни ифодалайди.

Would you like to take a walk?

Бирпас айланиб келишни истайсизми?

I would go to my country today. — Бугун қишлоғимга кетсам-микан?

4. **Need** — ҳозирги инглиз тилида ҳам модал, ҳам мустақил феъл вазифасида ишлатилиши мумкин. Мустақил феъл бўлиб ишлатилганда **to want, to like** феъллари каби ундан кейин келган феъл **to** юкламаси билан ишлатилади. Уни сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари эса **do** ёрдамчи феъли билан ясалиб, ҳамма замонда ишлатилиши мумкин.

I need two books — Менга иккита китоб керак.

We need to answer this letter — Бу хатга жавоб беришимиз керак.

Do you need to go there? — У ерга боришингиз шартми?
You don't need to write it — Уни ёзишингизга ҳожат йўқ.

Need — модал феъл вазифасида фақат сўроқ ва бўлишсиз гаплардагина ишлатилади ва ўзбек тилига *керакми, зарурми, шартми, кераги йўқ, ҳожати йўқ* ва *шарт эмас* кабилар билан берилади. Модал феъл вазифасида *need* фақат ҳозирги замонда ишлатилади.

Need I translate it now? — Буни ҳозир таржима қилишим шартми?

He need not answer this letter—Бу хатга жавоб беришнинг кераги йўқ.

Types of sentences (Гап турлари). Гап инглиз тилида ҳам гап бўлакларидан (Parts of sentences) ташкил топади. Гап бўлаклари бош бўлак (Principal parts of sentences) ва иккинчи даражали бўлакка (Secondary parts of sentences) бўлинади.

Бош бўлак *эга* (subject) ва *кесим* (predicate) дан иборат; иккинчи даражали бўлак *тўлдирувчи* (object), *аниқловчи* (attribute) ва *ҳолдан* ташкил топади.

Гап сўзловчининг мақсадига кўра тўрт турга: даражасиз гап (Declarative sentence), сўроқ гап (Interrogative sentence), буйруқ гап (Imperative sentence) ва ундов гап (эмоционал) (Exclamatory sentence) ларга бўлинади.

1. Даражасиз гап структура жиҳатидан ўз навбатида *содда* (simple) ва *қўшма* (composite) гапларга бўлинади.

Содда гап *содда йиғиқ* (simple unextended) ва *содда ёйиқ* гапларга (simple extended) бўлинади:

а) *содда йиғиқ* гаплар фақат эга ва кесимдан иборат бўлади: Karim is a pupil. He is big.

б) *содда ёйиқ* гаплар эга ва кесимдан ташқари бир ёки бир неча иккинчи даражали бўлакларга эга бўлади: Karim has many English books.

2. Сўроқ гап инглиз тилида тўрт хил бўлади: умумий, махсус, танлов ва ажратилган сўроқ гаплар.

Are you a student? Yes, I am.

Where do you study? — I study at the Institute.

Do you study or work? — I study.

You study at the Institute, don't you? Yes, I do.

3. Буйруқ гапда сўзловчи тингловчига бирор ҳаракатни бажаришни ёки бажармасликни буюради.

Come here! Go to the door! Don't open the window! Let's go there!

4. Ундов гап орқали сўзловчи ўзининг ҳис-ҳаяжонини ифодалайди.

What a nice girl, she is! How well he speaks English!

That's all right! So long! Long live!

Қўшма гап ҳам ўз навбатида *боғланган* (compound) ва *эргашган* (complex) қўшма гапларга бўлинади:

а) компонентлари грамматик жиҳатдан тенг ҳуқуқли бўлиб, тенг боғловчилар ёки интонация ёрдамида боғланган гаплар *боғланган қўшма гап* дейилади.

He got up very early, washed, dressed and had his breakfast.
The rain stopped and the sun came out.

She came here at 5 o'clock but she did not meet her friends.

б) бош гап ва бир ёки бир неча эргаш гапларнинг бирикувидан тузилган гапларга *эргашган қўшма гап* дейилади. Эргаш гаплар бош гапга боғловчилар ёки интонация ёрдамида боғланиб, улар синтактик функциясига кўра эга, кесим, аниқловчи, тўддирувчи ва ҳол эргаш гапларга бўлинади.

Where will you go when your lessons are over?

The book he reads is very interesting.

Salim will not come because he is ill.

If Dilbar is free we shall visit him.

The Conjunctions (Боғловчилар). Сўз, сўз бирикмалари ва гапларни бир-бирига боғлаб, уларни ҳар хил синтактик алоқаларга кири-тиб келган ёрдамчи сўзлар *боғловчи* дейилади. Улар қуйидагиларга бўлинади:

а) содда боғловчилар: *and, but, as, or, after, till.*
Ann and Jane are great friends.

б) ясама боғловчилар: *until, because, once, before.*
I must go to see Karim because he is ill.

в) қўшма боғловчилар: *therefore, however, although.*
We must begin our meeting although he doesn't come.

г) мураккаб боғловчилар: *as well as, both ... and, either ... or, neither ... nor, as ... so, in order, even if, such ... as, as soon as.*

The book is either in the bookcase or on the shelf.

Both Lola and Sara were there.

Exercises

I. Put the verbs in brackets into the correct Tenses: Future or Present Indefinite.

1. If you (to come) at 5 o'clock we (to watch) an interesting programme on TV. 2. Before you (to leave) home, you (to have, to take) your things. 3. When I (to enter) the Institute I (to study) two Foreign Languages. 4. As soon as I (to get) any news about him I (to tell) you about it. 5. Before he (to begin) to read a book he (to look through) it. 6. If you (to be busy) on that day we (not be able to go) to the country.

II. Put questions to the words given in bold types and answer them.

1. Some of them will go to the **country** next day. 2. **Tomorrow** I shall write a letter to my cousins. 3. We shall have **dinner** at home at about 6. 4. You will **get up** early tomorrow. 5. I shall have my **breakfast** at 8 o'clock.

III. Make these sentences negative.

1. Shahida will finish school next year.

2. I shall be able to do what you want.

3. They will have to go to the meeting to night.
4. We shall have a history class tomorrow.
5. You will be allowed to do this work in time.

LESSON NINE

THE NINTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

air-port ['æpɔ:t] аэропорт
 agricultural [ˌægrɪ'kʌltʃərəl] қишлоқ хўжалик
 to be divided [dɪ'vaɪdɪd] бўлинмоқ
 to be called [kɔld] аталмоқ
 to become (became) [bɪ'kʌm] бўлиб қолмоқ
 both [bəʊθ] икки (иккаласи)
 to consist [kən'sɪst] ташкил топмоқ, иборат бўлмоқ
 consisted [kən'sɪstɪd] иборат бўлган
 clay [kleɪ] лой
 to crook [kru:k] қайрилмоқ
 crooked [ˈkru:kɪd] қинғир-қийшиқ
 culture [ˈkʌltʃə] маданият
 cultural [ˈkʌltʃ(ə)r(ə)] маданий
 centre ['sentə] марказ
 division [dɪ'vɪz(ə)n] тақсимлаш, бўлиниш
 district [dɪstrɪkt] район
 European [ˌjuərə'pi(:)ən] Европага оид (европача)

medical ['medɪk(ə)] медицина
 museum [mju:'ziəm] музей
 national economy ['næʃənl] халқ хўжалиги
 narrow ['nærou] тор
 part [pɑ:t] қисм, бўлак
 passenger ['pæsɪndʒə] пассажир, йўловчи
 republic [rɪ'pʌblɪk] республика
 region(al) ['ri:dʒən] область
 railway station [reɪlweɪ] темир йўл станцияси
 square [skweə] майдон
 technical school ['teknɪk(ə)] техникум
 Teacher's Training Institute ўқитувчилар тайёрлаш институти
 vehicles ['vi:kl] транспорт воситалари
 wide [waɪd] кенг
 working office [wɜ:kɪŋ] ишхона, муассаса

MY NATIVE TOWN

Andijan is my native town. It is one of the old towns of Uzbekistan. It is situated in the south of our Republic. Before the Great October Socialist Revolution Andijan as other towns of Uzbekistan was divided into two parts. One part was the new town which had European buildings and wide streets and tree lined squares. The other part was called the old town which consisted of small clay houses packed together in narrow crooked streets.

And now it is very difficult to see this division in both parts of the town. There are many new beautiful high buildings and wide tree lined streets and squares in both parts of the town. Andijan now became one of the industrial and cultural centres of our republic. There are also many buses, trolley-buses and taxis in Andijan streets. It is also centre of Andijan region.

There are fourteen districts and five regional towns in the Andijan region. Andijan has also many Institutes as Medical, Agricultural,

National Economy and two Teacher's Training Pedagogical Institutes and a lot of Technical, secondary schools, theatres, cinemas, museums, libraries, parks, factories, plants and various shops.

DIALOGUE

Kamol: Where do you live, Ahmad?

Ahmad: I live in the country.

K.: Where are you going now?

A.: I am going to my native village.

K.: Whom are you waiting for?

A.: I am waiting for my friend who studies together with me in the technical school. Today is Saturday we shall go to the country to see our parents.

K.: What country do you live in?

A.: We live in the Altinckul village.

K.: Do you live on the collective or on the state farm?

A.: We live on the collective farm. Can you go to our village with us today?

K.: Thank you, very much. I am going to my uncle Rahim who works on the state farm not far from Namangan. I visit them every month, their state farm grows cotton and breeds cows mostly for milk, sheep for meat and wool. And what does your collective farm grow?

A.: Except cotton it grows grain: wheat, barley, maize; fruit as apples, pears, apricots, peaches, grapes and pomegranates and also grows vegetables as carrots, tomato, potatoes, onion, melons, water-melons and cucumbers.

K.: Have you any orchard or garden of your own?

A.: We have an orchard. Our orchard is full of fruit trees besides them we grow vegetables there.

K.: Oh, that's all right. Here is my bus coming. Good-bye. I wish you good luck.

A.: Good-bye. So do I.

Exercises

I. Write down the words concerning vegetables, fruits, berries.

For example:

1. Vegetables: cabbage ...

2. Fruits: apple ...

3. Berries: straw berry ...

II. Describe the village you live in by this plan:

1. Tell your friends where the village is, how you can get to it.

2. Tell your friends what collective (state) farm is in the village, what they grow, breed in their fields (далалар).

3. Tell your friend what you grow in your own orchard.

III. Answer the questions on the topic «My Native Town».

1. What is your native town? 2. Is it a large or a small town? 3. Are there many gardens in it? 4. Is your native town a big industrial centre? 5. There are many plants and factories in it, aren't there? 6. Is your town regional or district town? 7. Are there many historical places there? 8. There are many high buildings, theatres, museums, cinemas, libraries, clubs in your town, aren't there? 9. There are also many Institutes, technical, secondary schools and shops, aren't there? 10. Are there any railway stations or a big airport in your town? 11. What else can you say about your town?

GRAMMAR

1. The Participle — Сифатдош
2. The Passive Voice — Мажхул нисбат
3. Continuous Tenses of the Verb — Феълнинг давомли замонлари.
The Present Continuous Tense — Ҳозирги замон давом феъли
4. The Gerund — Герундий.

The Participle (Сифатдош). Инглиз тилида сифатдош феълнинг шахсиз формаларидан бири ҳисобланиб, уч хусусиятга — феъллик, сифатлик ёки ҳоллик хусусиятига эга:

а) Сифатдошнинг феъллик хусусияти. Сифатдош ҳам феъл каби замон категориясига эга ва гапда кесим бўлиб кела олади.

Феъл турлари	Инфинитив ноаниқ феъл	Ҳозирги замон шакли	Ўтган замон шакли	Ўтган замон сифатдош шакли	Ҳозирги замон сифатдош шакли
тўғри феъл	to work ишламоқ	work ишла	worked ишлади	worked ишлаган	working ишлаётган
нотўғри феъл	to write ёзмоқ	write ёз	wrote ёзди	written ёзган	writing ёзаётган

Феъл ўзагига ing қўшилиши билан ясалган сифатдош ҳозирги замон сифатдоши (Participle I—сифатдош I) дейилади. Феъл ўзагига -ed, -en ёки феъл ўзаги ўзгаришсиз ясалган сифатдошга ўтган замон сифатдоши (Participle II—сифатдош II) дейилади.

б) сифатдош сифатлик ё равишлик хусусиятига эга бўлганда, гапда аниқловчи ёки ҳол бўлиб келади.

We all looked at the laughing boy.

— Биз ҳаммамиз кулаётган болага қарадик (аниқловчи).

— The letter unanswered is still on his desk.

— Жавоб берилмаган хат ҳали ҳам унинг столи устида туриб-
ди (аниқловчи).

— Is the door locked? — Эшик беркитилганми? (кесим)

— Be careful while crossing the street.

— Кўчани кесиб ўтаётганда эҳтиёт бўлинг (пайт ҳоли).

The Passive Voice. (Мажхул нисбат.) Мажхул нисбатда феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракат ижроцига эмас, балки эга вазифасида келган объектга қаратилган бўлади. Бу нисбат **to be** кўмакчи феълнинг тегишли замон ҳамда мустақил феълнинг ўтган замон сифатдошидан (**Past Participle II**) ясалади. Бу конструкция **Perfect Continuous** (туғалланган давом феъли) дан ташқари ҳамма феъл замонларида ишлатилади:

The text is translated.— Текст таржима қилинган.

The text was translated.— Текст таржима қилинди.

The text will be translated.— Текст таржима қилинар.

Бу нисбатда иш-ҳаракатни бажарувчи шахс маълум бўлса, ундан олдин (**by томонидан**) предлоги қўлланади. Лекин иш-ҳаракатни бажарувчи шахс гапда тўлдирувчи бўлиб келади. Баъзан тўлдирувчи бошқа предлог билан ҳам келиши мумкин:

The text was translated by Karim.

— Текст Қарим томонидан таржима қилинди.

The letter was written with a pen.

— Хат ручка билан ёзилган.

Continuous Tenses of the Verb (Феълнинг давомли замонлари). Инглиз тилидаги феълнинг бу замон группаси ҳам уч хил — **Present** (ҳозирги), **Past** (ўтган) ва **Future** (келаси) замонда кела олади. Бу группадаги феъл замонлари иш-ҳаракатнинг маълум бир вақтда ёки нутқ сўзланиб турган пайтда давом этаётганлигини кўрсатади.

The Present Continuous Tense (Ҳозирги замон давом феъли). Ҳозирги замон давом феъли **to be** кўмакчи феълнинг тегишли шахсон (**am, is, are**) формаси ҳамда мустақил феъл негизига **-ing** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади.

I am reading a book. Мен китоб ўқияпман.

He is working in the garden. У боғда ишляпти.

Affirmative form	Interrogative form	Negative form
I am working in the garden.	Am I working in the garden?	I am not working in the garden.
He } is working	Is {he } working	He } is not working
She } in the garden	{she } in the garden	She } in the garden
We } are working	Are {we } working	We } are not working
You } in the garden.	{you } in the garden?	You } in the garden
They } in the garden.	{they } in the garden?	They } in the garden

The Gerund (Геруний). Герундий ҳам сифатдош сингари феълнинг шахсиз формаси бўлиб, феъллик ва отлик хусусиятларига эгадир.

Герундийнинг феъллик хусусияти:

Герундий гапда қўшма кесимнинг бир қисми бўлиб келади:

He finished speaking.

This is not playing the game.

Герундийнинг отлик хусусияти: отларга ўхшаб предлоглар олиб, қаратқич ва эгалик келишигидаги от ёки олмош билан ишлатилиши ва гапда эга, кесим, тўлдирувчи ёки ҳол вазифасида келиши мумкин.

Thank you for coming. — Қелганингиз учун раҳмат (тўлдирувчи).

— Karim's coming is always a pleasure for us.

— Қаримнинг келиши бизни доим қувонтиради (эга).

— Her writing in English is very good.

— Унинг инглизча ёзуви жуда яхши.

— Our aim is learning to speak English — Мақсадимиз инглизча гаплашишни ўрганиш (кесим).

— After coming home I shall meet him. — Уни уйга келгандан сўнг учратаман (ҳол).

Exercises

I. Substitute subordinate clauses by the participle construction using the model.

Model: When he has time he works at this book.

Having time he works at this book.

She cannot translate the text because she does not know the new words.

— Not knowing the new words she cannot translate the text.

1. When he is free he always helps us. 2. He cannot help you because he is very busy. 3. When I come home I have my dinner.

II. Form participle I and II from the following verbs:

Model: to play — playing — played; to go — going — gone

to speak, to ask, to finish, to listen, to read, to enter, to take, to wash, to repeat, to know, to give, to see, to meet.

III. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the participles.

1. Having breakfast I always look through the morning newspaper. 2. You must return the books taken from the library in time, 3. TV sets made in the USSR are excellent. 4. Washing up spoons and forks (қошиқ ва вилка) she put them on the table.

IV. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the Passive Voice.

1. He was asked many questions. 2. This book will be read by our students. 3. Many houses are built by the workers. 4. The room of Foreign Languages was equipped with modern devices.

V. Open the brackets [using the verbs in the Present] Continuous Tense:

1. She (to look) at the picture. 2. We (to work) at our plan. 3. He (no, to sit) here, he (to sit) there. 4. They (to answer) your question. 5. I (to speak) English now. 6. He (to tell) us about his family. 7. The schoolchildren (to write down) their homework. 8. You (to read) an English newspaper.

VI. Make these sentences Negative and Interrogative and answer them using the models:

Model: I am reading a newspaper.

I am not reading a newspaper.

— Are you reading a newspaper? — Yes, I am. (No, I am not.)

1. We are listening to our friend. 2. You are reading an English newspaper. 3. The schoolboy is showing us his homework. 4. These workers are working at that plant. 5. She is speaking about her work.

VII. Change the following statements to the special questions as in the models.

Model: Karim is opening the windows.

— Who is opening the windows?

— What is Karim opening?

1. We are speaking English. 2. The engineer is speaking about his plan. 3. The pupil is answering the teachers questions. 4. The girl is showing us her picture. 5. The teacher is writing on the black-board with chalk.

VIII. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek defining the function of the Gerund.

1. I think of spending my next summer holidays in Moscow. 2. On learning that my friend was ill I went to see him. 3. When do you finish reading this book? 4. Before leaving for Kiev I shall let you know. 5. It is no use translating this text.

LESSON TEN

THE TENTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

The Soviet Union [souviɐt ju:njən]	south-east ['sauθ'i:st] жануби-шарқ
Совет Иттифоқи	Norway ['nɔ:weɪ] Норвегия
Europe ['juərəp] Европа	Finland ['fɪnlənd] Финляндия
Asia ['eɪʃə] Осиё	Poland ['pəʊlənd] Польша
north-west ['nɔ:θ'west] шимоли- ғарб	Czechoslovakia ['tʃeko(u)slo(u)'vɑ:kɪə] Чехословакия

Hungary [ˈhʌŋɡəri] Венгрия
 Rumania [ruːˈmeɪnjə] Руминия
 Turkey [ˈtɜːki] Туркия
 Iran [ɪˈrɑːn] Эрон
 Afghanistan [æfˈɡæniːstæn] Афганистон
 China [tʃaɪnə] Хитой
 Mongolia [mɒŋˈɡɔːljə] Монголия

Korean [ko(u)ˈriːən] Peoples Democratic Republic—Корея Халқ Демократик Республикаси
 U.S.S.R [ˈjuːˈesːesˈɑː] Union of Soviet Socialist Republics—Совет Социалистик Республикалар Иттифоқи

Oral Drills

1. Express your agreement or disagreement with whatever speaker says using the model.

Model: T.: Bukhara is a big town in Uzbekistan.

S.: (Yes, it is).

T.: It is not divided into two parts, is it?

S.: (No, it is not. It is divided into two parts—old town and new town.)

T.: There are many European buildings, wide streets and tree lined squares in both parts in Bukhara.

S.:

T.: There were many small houses packet together in narrow crooked streets in old town before the Revolution.

S.:

T.: Can you see any division between two parts of the town?

S.:

2. Give the Uzbek equivalents.

1. It is my native town. 2. It became an industrial and cultural centre of our republic. 3. Andijan is divided into two parts. 4. It is very difficult to see this division now. 5. There are five Institutes as medical, agricultural, national Economy and two Teachers Training and many secondary, technical schools.

OUR COUNTRY

The Soviet Union is our Motherland. It is the first socialist state in the history of mankind. It is an advanced and powerful country in the world. Many changes have taken place in our country since the Great October Socialist Revolution. In half a century the Soviet people have changed the country beyond recognition. They have built a powerful industry and a highly mechanized agriculture. Our socialist state was founded by V. I. Lenin.

The territory of the Soviet Union covers 22 million square kilometres. In the North-West our country borders on Norway, Finland, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Rumania. In the South-East

it borders on Turkey, Iran, Afghanistan, China, Mongolia and Korean Peoples Democratic Republic.

The population of our motherland is more than 280 million people. It is a multi-national country. More than one hundred nationalities inhabit the Soviet Union. Our country consists of 15 republics, joined into one state on the basis of voluntary Union and complete equality, that is why it is called the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. Its main government body is the Supreme Soviet of the USSR. The people of our country have the rights to work, to study and to rest.

The USSR is rich in natural resources of all kinds: iron, ore, coal, oil, metals, gold, silver, copper, lead, zinc, nickel, diamonds and other minerals.

The Capital of our country is Moscow — a Hero City. The aim of the Soviet Union and CPSU is to establish peace in the world, peaceful coexistence with different nations and to strengthen friendship among all nations. The USSR will always do everything to ease international tension, to prevent war, and to struggle for peace, independence, democracy and disarmament.

Additional words to the dialogue

Academy of sciences [ə'kædəmɪ]

Фанлар академияси

agricultural machinery plant қишлоқ хўжалик машиналари заводи

air transport [eə'trænspɔ:t] ҳаво транспорти

architect ['ɑ:kitekt] архитектор

citizen ['sitɪzn] граждандан

cultural revolution ['kʌltʃərl] маданий революция

chemical ['kemɪk(ə)l] химиявий

to cultivate ['kʌltɪveɪt] етиштирмоқ

research institute [ri:sə:tʃ] илмий текшириш институти

sovereign ['sɒvrɪn] мустақил

silk [sɪlk] шойи, ипак

to serve [sə:v] хизмат қилмоқ

textile mill [tekstaɪlmɪl] тўқимачилик фабрикаси

to train [treɪn] ўргатмоқ, тайёрламоқ

to develop [dɪ'veləp] ривожлантирмоқ

edition [ɪ'dɪʃn] нашр

education [ˌedʒu:'keɪʃn] маориф

popular education [pɒpjʊlə] халқ маорифи

equal ['i:kwəl] тенг

geologist [dʒɪ'ɒlədʒɪst] геолог

to include [ɪnklud] қўшмоқ, кiritмоқ, ўз ичига олмақ

main [meɪn] бош, асосий

machine-building [mə'ʃi:n bɪldɪŋ] қурилиш машиналари

underground [ʌndəgraʊnd] метро

to use [ju:z] қўлламоқ, фойдаланмоқ, ишлатмоқ

various [vɛərɪəs] ҳар хил

wonderful ['wʌndəf(ʊ)l] ажойиб

white gold ['waɪt ɡəʊld] оқ олтин

DIALOGUE

(Karim's friend Aleck who has come from Moscow is interested in Uzbekistan)

Aleck: Karim, tell me, please about your Republic.

Karim: Uzbekistan is one of the 15 equal and sovereign republics of the USSR. Its territory is more than 400.000 square kilometers. The Republic includes the Karakalpak Autonomous Republic and 11 regions.

A.: Where is Uzbekistan situated?

K.: It is situated in the centre of the Soviet Republics of Central Asia. In the North it borders on Kasakhstan, in the East and South-East on Kirghisia and Tadjikistan, in the south-west on Turkmenia.

A.: Does Uzbekistan border on any foreign countries?

K.: Yes, it does. It borders on Afghanistan.

A.: What is the population of Uzbekistan?

K.: The population of our Republic is more than 18 million people.

A.: Why do they call Uzbekistan the country of «white gold»?

K.: Because, Uzbekistan is a land of cotton. We call cotton — «white gold». Our Republic is the main cotton base of the Soviet Union.

A.: What does Uzbekistan cultivate except cotton?

K.: It cultivates silk, karakul and all kinds of fruits.

A.: What plants and factories are there in Uzbekistan?

K.: There are many machine - building, agricultural machinery plants, textile mills and coal, oil, metallurgical, chemical industries in the different towns of our Republic.

A.: What is about its transport?

K.: In Uzbekistan transport has also developed greatly as industry and agriculture. You can see various busses, lorries, trams, cars, trolley-buses, taxis in the streets of the towns. Resently the new Tashkent underground has given to serve to the citizens of the republic. Besides them airtransport is widely used nowadays.

A.: What do you know about popular education in the Republic?

K.: There are many secondary, technical schools and Institutions of higher education in our Republic which have already trained and are training thousands of qualified workers, engineers, doctors, teachers, architects, geologists and other specialists.

A.: What about the results of cultural Revolution of the Republic?

K.: Many higher and special secondary schools, an academy of sciences, many research Institutions, thousands of clubs, museums, theatres, cinemas, libraries, radio and TV, large editions of newspapers, magazines and books are the wonderful results of the cultural revolution of the Republic.

Answer the following questions by the topic «Our country».

1. What country is the Soviet Union? 2. Is it an advanced and powerful country? 3. What branch has our country made progress

in? 4. What power stations have we built? 5. Whom was our socialist state founded by? 6. How many square kilometres does the territory of the Soviet Union cover? 7. What is the population of the USSR? 8. How many nationalities inhabit the Soviet Union? 9. What is the capital of the USSR?

GRAMMAR

1. The Past Continuous Tense — Ўтган замон давом феъли.
2. The Present Perfect Tense — Тугалланган ҳозирги замон феъли.
3. The Present Perfect Continuous Tense — Тугалланган ҳозирги замон давом феъли.

The Past Continuous Tense (Ўтган замон давом феъли). Ўтган замон давом феъли иш-ҳаракатни ўтган замонда, маълум даврда бажарилаётганлигини давом этиб турганлигини кўрсатади.

Бу замон ҳам ҳозирги замон давом феълидек, **to be** кўмакчи феълининг ёрдамида (was, were) ва сифатдош **I (-ing)** дан ясалади.

38- ж а д в а л

Affirmative form	Interrogative form	Negative form
I } He } was reading a She } book, when he came in. We } You } were reading a They } book when he came in.	Was { I } reading a { he } book, when { she } he came in? Were { we } { you } reading a { they } book when he came in?	I } He } was not read- She } ing a book, when he came in. We } You } were not read- They } ing a book when he came in.

The Present Perfect Tense (Тугалланган ҳозирги замон). Тугалланган ҳозирги замон (The Present Perfect Tense) **to have** кўмакчи феълининг ҳозирги замон шакли ва асосий феълининг учинчи шакли сифатдош **II** ёрдами билан ясалади. The Present Perfect Tense қуйидаги ҳолларда қўлланади:

а) иш-ҳаракат тугалланган бўлиб, унинг тугалланган вақти кўрсатилмаган бўлса:

We have taken our exams.

б) иш-ҳаракат тугалланган, аммо унинг бажарилган вақти ҳали ўтмаган бўлса:

They haven't come back yet.

в) иш-ҳаракатнинг тугаллашган вақти ноаниқ пайт равишлари билан кўрсатилган бўлса: **already** — аллақачон; **just** — ҳозиргина;

энди; never—ҳеч қачон; ever—қачон бўлса; since — . . . дан бери; not yet — ҳали . . . йўқ; yet — ҳали ҳам, ҳалигача.

39- ж а д в а л

Affirmative form	Interrogative form	Negative form
I have finished this work.	Have I finished this work?	I have not finished this work
He } She } has finished this work.	Has {he } {she } finished this work?	He } She } has not finished this work.
We } You } have finished this work.	Have {we } {you } finished this work?	We } You } have not finished this work.
They } } have finished this work.	Have {we } {you } finished this work?	They } } have not finished this work.

The Present Perfect Continuous Tense (Тугалланган ҳозирги замон давом феъли). Бу замон ҳам **to have** кўмакчи феълининг ҳозирги замон шакли **have (has)** ва **to be** кўмакчи феълининг сифатдош II формаси (**been**) ҳамда мустақил феълнинг сифатдош I (**-ing**) формасини келтириш билан ясалади:

I have been working.

He has been working.

Бу замон қуйидаги ҳолларда қўлланади:

а) иш-ҳаракат ўтган замонда бошланса-да, ҳануз давом этиб турганлигини билдириш учун:

He has been waiting for me two hours —

— У мени икки соатдан бери кутиб турибди.

We have been talking with our friends for on hour.

— Биз дўстларимиз билан бир соатдан бери гаплашиб турибмиз.

б) давом этаётган иш-ҳаракатини эндигина тугалланганини англатиш учун:

He has been working for three hours here and now he has gone.

Бу ерда у уч соатдан бери ишлаб турган эди, энди эса кетиб қолибди.

Exercises

1. Write the correct form of each verb in brackets. Use only the Past Indefinite Tense or the Past Continuous Tense.

1. My friend (to talk) to my sister, when I (to see) him. 2. When the pupils (to hear) the bell, they (to get up) and (to leave) the classroom. 3. He (to sit) in the dining-room when I (to see) him. 4. While she (to play) chess I (to write) a letter. She (to go) to the plant when I (to meet) her.

II. Make up sentences using the Past Continuous Tense by model.

Model:

When I came home	my brother was listening to the news over radio my brother (to read) his new book
------------------	--

When I came home	to do his lessons to wash the floor to help our mother to have dinner
------------------	--

III. Use the correct form of the verb in brackets. Choose the Present Indefinite or the Present Perfect or the Present Continuous Tense.

1. I (to study) English now. 2. I (to learn) already five hundred new words. 3. My friend (to study) English for five years. 4. He (to speak) English well. 5. My sister is not at home. She (to leave) for Moscow. 6. She often (to go) to Moscow. 7. Where is Karim? He (to play) tennis. 8. He usually (to play) tennis at that time.

IV. Change these statements to questions using the model and answer.

Model: We have visited that museum.

— Have you visited that Museum? — Yes, we have.

— He has seen that film.

— Has he seen that film? — No, he has not.

1. We have known him for ten years. 2. They have been here since nine o'clock. 3. She has lived in our town all her life. 4. I have already read that book. 5. He has met me before. 6. We have been to the theatre twice this month.

LESSON ELEVEN

THE ELEVENTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIAL

a great number of [greɪt nʌmbə]	to congratulate [kən'grætʃuleɪt]
кўп, бир неча	табрикламоқ
a lot of [lɒt əv] кўп	daily [deɪli] кундалик, ҳар кун
to be held [held] ўтказилмоқ	daily activities [deɪli æktɪvɪtɪz]
to hold (held) [haʊld] ушламоқ,	кундалик фаолият
тутиб турмоқ	discipline ['dɪsɪplɪn] интизом, тартиб
better [betə] яхшироқ	to enrol(l) [ɪn'raʊl] рўйхатга
boxing [bɒksɪŋ] бокс тушиш	киритмоқ, рўйхатдан ўтказмоқ
to choose [tʃu:z] танламоқ	to end in a draw [drɔ:] ўйинни
to compete [kəm'pi:t] баҳслашмоқ, мусобақалашмоқ	дурангга тугатмоқ
competition [,kəm'pi:tɪʃn] мусобақа	indoor games ['ɪndɔ:] хонадаги ўйинлар
coach [kəʊtʃ] тренер	ice [aɪs] муз

ice-hockey ['hɒki] муз устида хок-кей
 match [mætʃ] матч, мусобақа
 master of sport ['mɑːstə] спорт мастери
 mountain climbing ['maʊntɪn] альпинизм
 out door games [aʊt dɔːgeɪmz] очик ҳаводаги ўйинлар
 to organize ['ɔːɡənaɪz] ташкил эт-моқ, уюштирмоқ
 popular [pɒpjʊlə] машҳур
 physical culture [fɪzɪkl kʌltʃə] жисмоний тарбия
 physical training Institute (жис-моний тарбия) физкультура институти
 recently ['riːsntli] яқинда
 rowing ['roʊɪŋ] эшак эшиш
 running [rʌnɪŋ] югуриш
 fan [fæn] ишқибоз, ишқибозлик
 fencing [fensɪŋ] қиличбозлик
 field and track athletics [fiːld ənd træk æθ'letɪks] енгил атлетика
 first-grade player ['fɜːst 'ɡreɪd 'pleɪə] биринчи разрядли ўйин-чи

In favour ['feɪvə] фойдасига
 faculty ['fæk(ə)lti] факультет
 figure skating ['fɪgə,sketɪŋ] фи-гурали учиш
 to go in for [tə ɡoʊ ɪn fɔː] қи-зиқмоқ, шуғуullanмоқ
 grass hockey [grɑːs 'hɒki] чим хоккейи
 gymnastics [ɡɪm'næstɪks] гим-настика
 gymnasium [dʒɪm'neɪzjəm] гим-настика зали
 high jump [haɪ dʒʌmp] баланд-ликка сакраш
 training school [treɪnɪŋ] махсуо спорт мактаби
 skiing ['skiːɪŋ] чанғида учиш
 skating [sketɪŋ] конькида учиш
 shooting ['ʃuːtɪŋ] отиш
 score [skɔː] натижа, ҳисоб
 to spend [spend] ўтказмоқ
 strong [strɒŋ] кучли
 table tennis [teɪbl tenɪs] стол тен-нис
 to win [wɪn] ютмоқ
 wrestling ['reslɪŋ] кураш

Oral Drills

I. Translate the following expressions and sentences into Uzbek.

to be held — Every year a lot of (a great number of) competi-
 tions are held at our school.

to go in for — Some of the pupils go in for chess, boxing, field-
 and-track athletics and football.

to compete — Every year our football team competes with the
 football team of Medical school.

to choose — Our pupils can choose their favourite kind of sports
 to train.

score — ҳисоб, очко. Last match ended with a score of 5 to 3 in
 our favour.

to train — Our sportsmen are being trained by the fine coaches.

to take part in — Teams of many countries take part in interna-
 tional football Championship (чемпионат).

first-grade player — In order (arap) to become a first — grade
 player one has to train a lot.

end in a draw — The football match ended in a 3 : 3.

to win — Sport fans are always very glad when their favourite
 team wins a game.

indoor (outdoor) games — Such games as chess and table-tennis are indoor games, and such as football and hockey are outdoor games. wrestling — Wrestling is a struggle of two persons. to make — Sport makes people to become strong, to develop physically, more organized and better disciplined in their daily activities.

II. Read these statements and make your own comments using the model.

Model: I go in for water sports and you? — I go in for running.

Мен сув спортга қатнашаман. Сиз-чи?

— Мен югуришга қатнашаман.

1. Of all out door games I like volley-ball. And you?
2. Of all in door games I like chess best. And you?
3. My friend is good at fencing. And you?
4. I like to watch football match. And you?
5. Karim's favourite sport is rowing. And yours?
6. They have many football fans in their class. And you?
7. We have fine coaches at our school. And you?

III. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek giving English equivalents of the words in brackets.

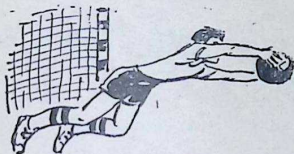
1. The Communist Party and the Soviet Government pay much attention to the development of (физкультура ва спорт).
2. There are a lot of (стадионлар ва гимнастика заллари) in our country.
3. In winter many people go in for (чанғида учиш, конькида учиш ва муз устида хоккей ўйнаш билан).
4. There are many (биринчи разрядли ўйинчилар ва спорт мастерлари) in our town.
5. Every school, technical school, Institute and University (яхши жиҳозланган) gymnasium and stadium.

SPORTS IN OUR COUNTRY

Sport is very popular in our Country. Every year a lot of different competitions are held. A great number of people take part in them. The most popular kinds of sports in our country are field-and-track athletics, football, volley-ball, hockey, gymnastics, skiing, skating, figure skating, wrestling, shooting, basket-ball, running, the high jump, boxing, rowing, fencing, yachting, mountain climbing, chess, tennis, table-tennis and others.

When speaking about games we may say about outdoor and indoor games. The popular outdoor games in our town are football, hockey, volley-ball, basket-ball and tennis, the popular indoor games are chess and table tennis.

In every school, technical school, Institute and University pupils and students spend much time going in for sports. After their studies they train at different sports clubs as Dynamo, Spartak, Locomotive, Zenith, Torpedo, Trud, Burevestnik and Pachtakor. Among them there are many first grade players and masters of sports in different kinds of sports.



Today the USSR has 5 research institutes, 17 physical training institutes and many specialized secondary physical training schools. Wherever you may be, whether at a plant or a factory, in a school or a high school, on a collective or state farm, you can see people going in for all kind of sports. Sport not only helps people to become strong and to develop physically, but it also makes them more organized and better disciplined in their daily activities and it makes for a healthy mind in healthy body.

DIALOGUE

SPORTS IN UZBEKISTAN

Ahad: Kamol, where do you study?

Kamol: I have recently been enrolled at the preparatory course of this Institute. And where do you study?

A.: I have been studying here for two years.

K.: What faculty do you study at?

A.: I study at the Physical Culture faculty.

K.: Are there many sport fans at our Institute?

A.: Yes, there are. There are many sport fans from different faculties here.

H.: Can a student choose his favourite kind of sports to train at your faculty?

A.: Yes, he can.

K.: What kind of sports do you go in for?

A.: I go in for football.

K.: What sport sections are there at your faculty?

A.: There are football, volley-ball, tennis, basket-ball, gymnastics, field-and-track athletics, boxing and wrestling here.

K.: What kinds of sports are most popular in our Republic?

A.: Many kinds of sports are most popular in Uzbekistan, such as football, volley-ball, basket-ball, tennis, boxing, wrestling and grass-hockey, but we have little skiing, skating, ice-hockey and others, because there is not much snow and ice in Uzbekistan.

K.: Are there any first-grade players and masters of sports at your faculty?

A.: Yes, there are many.

K.: Where do your students train?

A.: They train in the well-equipped Institutes gymnasium and stadiums.

K.: Have you got a good coach?

A.: Yes, we have very fine coaches.

K.: What was the score at the last football match between the teams of your and medical institutes?

A.: We won the match a score of 5 to 3 in our favour.

H.: Oh, congratulate you and your team.

A.: Thank you, good bye!

H.: Good bye!

Speak on the topic by this plan:

1. Sports in our country.

2. Sports in Uzbekistan.

3. What kind of sports do you go in for?

1. The Past Perfect Tense — Тугалланган ўтган замон

2. The Past Perfect Continuous Tense — Тугалланган ўтган замон давом феъли.

3. Sequence of Tenses — Замонларнинг мослашуви.

The Past Perfect Tense (Тугалланган ўтган замон). Тугалланган ўтган замон феъли иш-ҳаракатининг ўтган замондаги муайян бир пайтгача бажарилганлигини ёки иккинчи иш-ҳаракат бошлангунча тугалланганини ифодалаш учун қўлланади.

Бу замон **to have** феълининг ўтган замон формаси ва асосий феълнинг ўтган замон сифатдош формасини келтириш билан ясалади.

I was translating my text when he came to us,

У бизникига келганда мен текстни таржима қилаётган эдим.

I had translated my text, when he came to us (Past Perfect)

У бизникига келганда мен текстни таржима қилиб бўлган эдим.

2. The Past Perfect Continuous Tense (Тугалланган ўтган замон давом феъли). Бу замон қуйидаги ҳолларда қўлланилади:

а) иш-ҳаракатни ўтган замонда кўрсатилган пайтдан аввал бошланиб, ундан кейин ҳам давом этиб турганлигини кўрсатади;

б) иш-ҳаракатни ўтган замонда кўрсатилган пайтдан аввал бошланиб, эндигина тугалланганлигини кўрсатади.

Тугалланган ўтган замон давом феъли **to have** феълининг ўтган замон шакли **had** ва **to be** нинг сифатдош II шакли (**been**) ва мустақил феълнинг сифатдош I (**-ing**) шаклидан ясалади.

I was very tired when I went to bed for I had been working hard all day.

— Кун бўйи кўп ишлаганлигим учун ухлагани ётганимда жуда чарчаганлигим билинди.

He had not been working since he was well.

— У тузалганидан бери ишламаётган экан.

Sequence of Tenses (Замонларнинг мослашуви). Инглиз тилида эргаш гапларнинг кесимидаги феъл замони бош гапдаги феъл замонига боғлиқ бўлади.

1. Агар бош гапнинг кесимидаги иш-ҳаракат ҳозирги (Present) ёки келаси (Future) замонда бўлса, эргаш гапнинг кесимидаги иш-ҳаракати исталган замонда қўлланиши мумкин. Масалан:

Karim says that	his brother is ill.
	his brother was ill.
	his brother will go to the doctor.

2. Агар бош гапнинг кесимидаги иш-ҳаракат ўтган замоннинг бирида келса, эргаш гапнинг кесимидаги иш-ҳаракат ҳам ўтган замоннинг бирида қўлланиши шарт.

Karim said that	he went to the hospital to see his brother.
	he had gone to the hospital to see his brother by 7 o'clock.
	he would go to the hospital to see his brother.

Exercises

I. Use the Present or Past Perfect Tense of the verbs in brackets.

1. By 7 o'clock I (come) home. 2. I (read) this book this month,
3. When I came to Karim, he already (go) for a walk. 4. This week my father (buy) a new radio-set. 5. When my mother returned home I (do) my homework. 6. I did not want to go to the cinema as I (see) this film.

II. Change the following statements into negative and then Interrogative and answer them.

1. You had studied English before you entered the Institute.
2. They had come to the station by 6 o'clock.
3. Salim had done his lessons by the time you came in.

III. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek.

1. By the first of September all pupils will have come back. 2. By the end of June we shall have taken our exams. 3. By 6 o'clock my father will have come home from his work. 4. I shall have worked at this school for 10 years by 1980.

IV. Use the Present, Past or Future Perfect Tense of the given verbs in brackets.

1. When I came to see Karim he already (do) all his homework. 2. By 6 o'clock yesterday all our pupils (come) to the meeting. 3. I was sorry that I (miss — ўтказиб юбормоқ) that interesting football match. 4. He (not write) an article (мақола) for the wall paper (деворий разета) by three o'clock. 5. I (get) many letters this month. 6. I never (be) to Minsk. 7. By this time next year you (become) a student. 8. By the end of this year we (read) all the texts in this text book.

V. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to sequence of Tenses.

1. I think (ўйлайман) it will rain. I thought (ўйлаган эдим). It would rain. 2. He asks me if I saw him. He asked me if I had seen him. 3. I was sure that the work would be done in two days. 4. He said that he had to work in the evening. 5. We didn't know that you could speak French. 6. They knew that we should come back soon. She knows that Ann lives in Kiev.

LESSON TWELVE

THE TWELFTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIAL

to appear [ə'piə]	пайдо бўлмоқ	йўлига	
anniversary [ˌæni've:səri]	юбилей,	to last [lɑ:st]	чўзилмоқ, давом
тутилган кун, йиллик		этмоқ	
to awaken [ə'weɪkən]	уйғотмоқ	leaf [li:f]	барг (leaves — барглар)
nature [neɪtʃə]	табиат	ripe [raɪp]	пишган
to bathe [beɪð]	чўмилмоқ	to ripen [raɪpən]	пишмоқ
to blow [bləʊ]	эсмоқ	season [si:zn]	фасл
to celebrate [ˈselɪbreɪt]	нишонла-	to shine [ʃaɪn]	нур сочмоқ, ялти-
моқ		рамоқ	
cold [kəʊld]	совуқ	to sleep [sli:p]	ухламоқ
to freeze [fri:z]	музламоқ	to swim [swi:m]	сузмоқ
fresh [freʃ]	янги, соф	Soviet Constitution Day	Совет
grass [grɑ:s]	кўкат, майса	Конституцияси куни	
harvest [ˈhɑ:vəst]	ўрим, йиғим-	Soviet Army Day	Совет Армияси
терим		куни	
in its own way	ўзига хос, ўз	Women's Day	Хотин-қизлар куни

Oral Drills

I. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type.

season — A year has four seasons.

to last — Each of the seasons lasts three months.

a month — There are twelve months in a year. They are January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November and December.

a leap-year — Leap-year will come every four years.

hours — My father works at the factory 8 hours every day as other workers of the USSR.

in its own way — Every season is beautiful in its own way.

to get longer (shorter, colder, warmer, hotter) — In spring the days get longer and the nights shorter.

to awaken — In spring nature awakens from her long winter sleep.

to shine — The sky is blue and the sun shines brightly.

warm — The days become warmer in spring.

to turn (green, young, fresh) — Trees turn green and young in spring.

to appear — In spring the fresh leaves appear in the trees.

to celebrate — (anniversary) — We celebrate the International Women's Day on 8th of March.

weather — In summer the weather gets warm and sometimes it is very hot.

to bathe, to swim, to lie — It is much better to go to the country to bathe, to swim in the river and lie in the sun.

cold, wind, to blow — In late autumn cold wind begins to blow.

to rain (to snow) — In autumn it begins to rain and to snow. (It begins raining and snowing).

harvest, ripe — Autumn is a season of rich harvests of cotton and ripe fruits.

to freeze — In winter sometimes it freezes very hard.

II. Give the English equivalents.

1. Бир йилда тўрт фасл бор. 2. Улар баҳор, ёз, куз ва қиш. 3. Ҳар бир фасл уч ой давом этади. 4. Бир йилда 12 ой бор. 5. Бир йилда 365 ёки 366 кун бўлади. 6. 30 ёки 31 кун бир ойни ташкил қилади. 7. Етти кун эса бир ҳафтани ташкил қилади. 8. Ёзда кунлар узунроқ, тушлар эса қисқароқ бўлади. 9. Баҳорда табиат ўз қиш уйқусидан уйғонади.

III. Make up your own sentences using the given words by model.

(to awaken, nature, long, from, sleep, winter)

Model: Nature awakens from her long winter sleep.

(we celebrate, in March, we, Women's Day, international, on the 8th of; to lie, in summer, we, in the sun, to bathe, to swim, in the river); to blow, in later, autumn, winds, cold; to celebrate in autumn, on the 7th of October, the Soviet Constitution Day).

THE FOUR SEASONS OF THE YEAR



A year has four seasons. They are spring, summer, autumn and winter. Each of the seasons lasts three months. Spring months are March, April and May. Summer months are June, July and August. Autumn months are September, October and November. Winter months are December, January and February. So a year has three hundred and sixty five days but a leap year has 366 days.

Thirty or thirty one days make a month. Seven days make a week. The days of the week are Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday. There are 24 hours in a day, 60 minutes in an hour and 60 seconds in a minute.



Every season is beautiful in its own way. Spring is a fine season of the year. In spring the days get longer and the nights shorter. In spring nature awakens from her long winter sleep. The sky is blue and the sun shines brightly. The days become warmer. Trees turn green, young, fresh leaves appear, grass becomes green too. Everyone like spring more than other seasons. In March we celebrate the International Women's Day.



When summer comes the weather gets warm and sometimes it's very hot. Summer is the hottest season of the year. Lots of people have their holidays in summer. Most of them go to the country or to some place near the sea and river. It is much better to go for long walks in the country to bathe, to swim, to lie in the sun and play volleyball, football and other games.



After summer comes autumn. In autumn the days get shorter and the nights get longer. In early autumn it is not so cold as in winter, the trees with their red and yellow leaves look very beautiful.

In later autumn cold wind begins to blow, it gets colder and sometimes it begins raining. But autumn is a season of rich harvests of cotton, grain, of ripe fruit and fresh vegetables. In autumn, on the 7th of October we celebrate the new Soviet Constitution Day. In November soviet people celebrate the anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution.

Winter comes in December. It is the coldest season of the year. In winter we usually have cold days and it often snows. Sometimes it freezes hard. Winter is very good time for winter sports—skiing, skating and hockey. In winter, on the 23 of February we celebrate Soviet Army Day.

Answer the following questions:

1. How many seasons are there in a year? 2. What are they? 3. What are winter (summer, spring, autumn) months? 4. What is your favourite season? Why do you like it? 5. What is the coldest winter month? 6. What is the hottest summer month? 7. When is it warmer in April or in September? 8. When does it often rain? 9. What is the best season for holidays? 10. How many days make a week? 11. How many hours make a day? 12. What kind of winter sport do you go in for? 13. When do trees begin to turn green and fresh? 14. On what days and in what seasons do we celebrate holidays? 15. When does it begin to snow? 16. In what season do we harvest?

Telling of the time
What time is it?

to — кам

past — ўтди

It is one o'clock.

— Соат бир.

It is 25 minutes to two.

— Соат 25 минут кам 2.

It is 15 minutes to tw.

(quarter to two)

— Соат 15 минут кам 2

(соат чорак кам 2).

It is two o'clock.

— Соат икки.

It is 10 minutes past one.

— Соат 1 дан 10 минут ўтди.

It is 15 minutes past one.

(quarter past one)

— Соат 1 дан 15 минут ўтди
(чорак ўтди).

It is half past one.

(30 minutes past).

— Соат бир ярим-

(30 минут ўтди).

DIALOGUE

(A dialogue between student Karim and a foreign student John)
(Karim meets his pen-friend at Tashkent University)

K.: John, are you in Uzbekistan for the first time?

J.: Yes, I am.

K.: So you are lucky (бахтли) to come here in the best-season.

J.: Is autumn the best season in Uzbekistan?

K.: Yes, it is.

J.: Why do you think so?

K.: The weather is warm. There is no rain. It is not so hot as it is in summer.

J.: And when will it become colder?

K.: It will become colder only in December

J.: When do you begin to pick cotton in Uzbekistan?

K.: We begin to pick cotton in September. You can see many cotton picking machines in the fields.

J.: And is winter in Uzbekistan cold?

K.: No, it is not. You can often see the sun in the sky in winter. But sometimes it is a little cold and it often snows.

J.: And what about spring and summer?

K.: Spring is a fine season in Uzbekistan. It is warm but sometimes it is cool (салқин) and summer is the hottest season here.

J.: Thank you very much.

K.: Don't mention it. (Арзимайди.)

GRAMMAR

1. Degrees of comparison of adjectives — Сифат даражалари.
2. Direct and indirect speech — Кўчирма ва ўзлаштирма гап.

Degrees of comparison (Сифат даражалари). Инглиз сифатлари ҳам ўзбек сифатлари сингари **оддий** (positive), **қийёсий** (comparative) ва **орттирма** (superlative) даражага эга.

Сифатнинг оддий даражаси қўшимчасиз, сифат ўзагидан ясалади: big — катта, little — кичик.

Сифатнинг қийёсий даражаси сифат ўзагига **-er** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади.

cold — colder совуқ — совуқроқ

big — bigger катта — каттароқ.

Сифатнинг ортторма даражаси сифатга **-est** қўшиш ва most (энг, жуда) сўзини сифатдан олдин келтириш билан ясалади. Бунда сифатдан олдин аниқ артикль **the** қўлланади.

long — longer — the longest

beautiful — more beautiful — the most beautiful.

Инглиз тилида яна шундай сифатлар борки, уларнинг даражалари юқоридаги қоидадан мустасно, турли хил ўзаклардан ясалади:

good — яхши, better — яхшироқ, the best — энг яхши.

bad — ёмон, worse — ёмонроқ, the worst — жуда ёмон.

little — кичик, less — кичикроқ, the least — жуда кичик.

Direct and indirect speech (кўчирма ва ўзлаштира гап). Ўзгаришсиз, айнан ўзи келтирилган гапи *кўчирма гап*, ўзгартириб берилган гапи *ўзлаштира гап* дейилади. Кўчирма гапни ўзлаштира гапга айлантирганда, гапнинг тузилиши қуйидагича ўзгаради:

1. Кишилик ва эгалик олмошлари гапдаги маъносига қараб, шахсларда ўзгаради.

Кўчирма гап

He says, «I am ready to go with you».

У «Мен сиз билан боришга тайёрман»,— деяпти.

2. Автор гапи ўтган замонлардан бирида бўлса, замонларнинг мослашув қондасига биноан, кўчирма гапнинг замони ҳам ўтган замоннинг бирида бўлади.

He said, «my mother works at an office».

«Менинг онам идорада ишлайди»,— деди у.

Ўзлаштира гап

He says that he is ready to go with me.

У мен билан боришга тайёрлигини айтаяпти.

He said that his mother worked at an office.

— Унинг онаси идорада ишлаганлигини айтди.

3. Кўчирма гапдаги пайт ҳоли ва кўрсатиш олмошлари ўзлаштира гапда қуйидагича ўзгаради:

Кўчирма гапда:

today — бугун

now — ҳозир

ago — илгари

here — бу ерда

this week — бу ҳафта

yesterday — кеча

tomorrow — эртага

this — бу

these — булар

Ўзлаштира гапда:

(on) that day — у (ўша) куни

then — у (ўша) вақтда

before — олдин

there — у ерда

that week — у ҳафта

the day before — ўтган куни

the next day — эрта куни (келаси куни)

that — у

those — улар

Баъзи ўринларда автор гапида say феъли ишлатилса, ўзлаштира гапда tell (told) қўлланади.

4. Кўчирма гап таркибидаги умумий сўроқ гап ўзлаштира гапга айлантирилганда if ёки whether боғловчилари қўлланилади.

She asked me: «do you know my address?»

She asked me if I knew her address.

5. Кўчирма гап махсус сўроқ гапда бўлса, у ўзлаштира гапга айлантирилганда сўроқ сўз эмас, балки сўз тартиби ўзгаради.

He asked me: «when did you come home yesterday».

He asked me when I had come home the day before.

6. Кўчирма гап буйруқ гап бўлса, у ўзлаштира гапга айланттир-
ганда, кўчирма гапдаги буйруқ феъли ҳаракат номи шаклида
қўлланади. Агар буйруқ феъли бўлишсиз шаклда бўлса, ўзлаштира
гапда фақат инкор юклама not ишлатилади. Бунда баъзан said
ўрнида order — буюрмақ феъли қўлланилади:

He asked me: «Give me your red pencil». He asked me to give him my red pencil.

She said to me: «Don't smoke!» She ordered me not to smoke.

Exercises

I. Give the comparative and superlative degrees of the following adjectives:

difficult, comfortable, long, easy, bad, good, thick, thin, light,
tall, high, much, many, little, rich, poor, pleased, important, happy,
well, early, large, far.

II. Use the adjective and the adverb in each sentences in the indicated form
of comparison by model.

Model: a) she speaks (well) than you.

— she speaks better than you.

b) Moscow metro is the (good) one in the world.

— Moscow metro is the best one in the world.

1. She looked (happy) today than she did yesterday. 2. Our sports
hall is the (beautiful) hall in our town. 3. My mother gets up (early)
than I do. 4. She was not (busy) today as she was yesterday. 5. This
book is an (interesting) book.

III. Change the following sentences from direct into indirect speech.

1. Karim said: «I have been to Tashkent this summer». 2. He
asks me: «Must our group take exam on English today?» 3. Shohida
said to them «Do you go to watch football match every Sunday?»
4. I said, «Where do you live now?» 5. The mother said to her little
son, «Wash up your face and hands» 6. Ahad said to his sister: «Don't
leave the house until I come back».

LESSON THIRTEEN

THE THIRTEENTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIAL

adults ['ædʌlts] катталар (киши-
лар)

to be eager [i:'gə] хоҳламоқ

country-side [kʌntri'saɪd] қишлоқ
жой

different way ['dɪfrənt weɪ] турли
йўл

equal [i:'kwəl] тенг

enterprises ['entəpraɪz] ташкилот,
муассаса

restaurant ['restərɔ:nt] ресторан

rest house [rest haʊs] дам олиш
уйи

resort ['ri:zɔ:t] курорт

to refresh [rɪ'frefʃ] ёш бўлмоқ
янгиланмоқ

sports event [spɔ:ts i'vent] спорт
мусобақаси

sanatorium [ˌsænə'tɔ:riəm] сана-
тория

to see sights (of) [saɪts] диққатга
сазовор жойларни кўрмоқ
exhibition [ˌeksɪˈbɪʃn] кўргазма,
виставка
to enjoy oneself [ɪnˈdʒɔɪ] роҳат-
ланмоқ, ҳузур қилмоқ
fine [faɪn] ажойиб, нафис
to go on an excursion [ɪksˈkɜːʃən]
экскурсияга бормоқ
to get away [əˈweɪ] чиқиб кетмоқ
holiday-maker [ˈhɒlɪdeɪˌmeɪkə] дам
олувчи
healthy [helθɪ] соғлом

leisure [ˈleɪzə] бўш вақт (ишдан
холи вақт)
to prefer [prɪˈfə] афзал кўрмоқ
perfect [pəˈfekt] мукаммал, тўла
қонли
regular habit [regjʊlə] донмий
одат
to rest (to have a rest) дам ол-
моқ
to travel by sea (plane, train)
денгизда, самолётда, поездда
сайр қилмоқ
week-end [wiːk] ҳафтанинг охири
ги куни (шанба, якшанба)

Oral Drills

I. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type.

adult: My brother is a worker. Karim's sister is a teacher. His aunt and uncle are collective farmers. They are adult people.

to be guaranteed — Citizens of the USSR are guaranteed freedom of scientific (илмий), technical and artistic work (бадний ижод).

to be exercised — Women and men have equal rights in the USSR. It is guaranteed and exercised.

to be eager — On my day off I am eager to visit sport event.

a sport even

day off —

different way — Our students spend their holidays in different ways.

to spend
holiday-make — Some holiday-makers prefer to spend their days off out of town and some of them to go an

to prefer
to go on
excursion

to travel by sea — On summer holidays some of our students travel by sea, some of them by air and others by train.

to have a rest — Our workers and collective farmers have a rest in the rest houses or sanatoriums or resorts

rest house
sanatorium
on their vacations.

II. Make up your own sentences using the given words by model.

Model: some, days off, when, come, workers, or, students, country side, to go)

— Some workers or students go to the country side, on their days off.

(Holiday-makers, some, go, on Sunday, their relations, friends, to see, and, or, in the evening, go, they, cinema, theatre, to the restaurant. Some of them, eager, are, at the country, to be, where, fresh, is, air, blue, the sky and the sun, brightly shines).

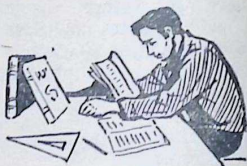
III. Read the following sentences translating the words given in brackets into English.

1. On working day (катталар) work at their factories and (мыасасада). 2. On days off and holidays they have a (дам). 3. The Soviet people (ўтказди) their (дам олиш кун) and holidays in (ҳар хил) ways. 4. Some of them (афзал кўрмоқ) to stay in town and to visit (кўргазма) and a museum or to go on (экскурсия). 5. The workers and the collective farmers can have a rest in the (дам олиш уйларида) sanatoriums and (курортларда).

IV. Translate the following sentences into English.

1. СССР граждaнлари дам олиш ҳуқуқига эга. 2. Баъзи ишчи ва ходимлар бир ҳафтада бир кун ёки икки кун дам оладилар. 3. Студентлар эса ҳафтада бир кун дам олади. 4. Дам олувчилар денгиз, ҳаво йўллари ва поезд билан саёҳатга чиқадилар. 5. Улар дарё, денгиз, кўл бўйларида ва ўрмонларда дам оладилар.

Vacations (Holidays)



All the citizens of the Soviet Union are equal in rights. Everyone has the right to work, to study and to rest. These rights are guaranteed and exercised by the Constitution of the USSR.

On weekdays (working days), adults work, the pupils go to school and the students study at their special secondary and higher schools. They have a rest and leisure on days off and holidays. The workers of some enterprises have two holidays in a week — on Saturdays and on Sundays.

«Week-end» in the Soviet Union has become a regular habit.

The Soviet people spend their days off and holidays in different ways. Some of them prefer to stay in town and to visit an exhibition a museum, a theatre, a zoo, a club, a cinema, palace of club or a sports event. In the evening as a rule they go to see their friends and relatives.

And other people prefer to spend their days off (holidays) out of town or going on an excursion. That people try to get away from town when the week-end comes. Because they are eager to be at the country side where the air is fresh, the sky is blue and the sun shines brightly. In fact it is a perfect day for the holiday-makers.

Besides the days off the working people have their vacation once a year. And the pupils and the students have their three vacations a year. They have Winter, Spring and Summer vacations. Holiday makers can travel by train, by sea and by air to see the sights of our country. And they can also have a rest in the rest-houses, sanatoriums and resorts or they can go near the sea, river, lake and to the forest to spend their vacation and to enjoy themselves greatly and to look fine, healthy and refreshed.

Answer the following questions:

1. When do you have your summer (winter vacation) holidays?
2. When does it begin?
3. How long does it last?
4. Where do you usually go for your vacation (holidays)?
5. Do you stay in town or do you go to the country for your summer vacation?
6. How do you spend your time when you are in the country?
7. What places do you visit, when you stay in town?
8. Do you always spend your vacation somewhere in the south, west or east? Why?
9. How did you spend your last summer (winter) vacation?
10. Some people prefer going to the cinema, to the theatre or in for sports during their holidays. What about you?
11. Did you sometimes go on excursions during your summer (winter) vacation?
12. Have you read many books this year?
13. What book did you like best?
14. What holiday centres or rest-homes and sanatoriums did you stay at?
15. Did you have a good time there?

Additional words to the text «Travelling»

to arrive — етиб келмоқ
air liner — ҳаво лайнери
air line — ҳаво йўли
airport — аэропорт
advantage — фойдали, қулай

modern life — замонавий (ҳо-
зирги) ҳаёт
meal — озиқ-овқат
plane — самолёт
port — порт

possible — имконият
 to book — билет заказ қилмоқ,
 буюртмоқ
 booking-office — аэропорт ёки
 темир йўл билет кассаси
 to board — чиқмоқ (кемага, са-
 молётга, поездга)
 board — борт
 to catch (caught) — тутмоқ (ўз
 вақтида етмоқ)
 carriage — вагон
 dining-car — вагон-ресторан
 to fly — /чмоқ
 fast — тез, қаттиқ
 fare — йўл ҳақи, кира
 to get to — етиб бормоқ
 to hurry — шошилмоқ
 hurrying — шошилаётган
 to hand — бермоқ, олиб бормоқ
 journey — саёҳат, сафар (қу-
 руқликда)
 liner — лайнер (кема)

to miss — қўлдан чиқармоқ, ўт-
 казиб юбормоқ
 impossible — имкониятсиз, им-
 кониятдан ташқари
 as quickly as possible — имко-
 ният борица тезроқ
 passenger — йўловчи, пассажир
 popular — машҳур, кенг тарқал-
 ган
 pleasure — роҳат, ором
 railway station — темир йўл
 станцияси
 to see off — кузатиб қўймоқ
 seat — жой
 comfortable seat — қулай жой
 ship — кема
 holiday ship — саёҳат кемаси
 trip — сафар, экскурсия
 true — ҳақиқат
 time-table — жадвал
 voyage — саёҳат (денгизда)

Translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type.

a book (от)
 I took out an interesting travel
 book from the library

to book (фeyл)
 I have booked two seats for the
 theatre.
 Please book me two plane
 tickets for Tashkent for 20 th.

board (от) hand (от)
 On april 12, 1961 Yuri Gagarin
 went into space on board the
 spaceship «Vostok».
 Karim cannot write with his
 right hand.

to board (фeyл) to hand (фeyл)
 You can go to the airport in
 time to hand in your luggage
 and board the plane.

to catch (caught) (фeyл)
 The goal-keeper (дарвозабон)
 caught the ball well.

to catch (caught) (фeyл)
 Karim cannot catch the tram
 just at it was starting.

to get (got) (фeyл)
 Yesterday I got two letters from
 my brother.

to get (got) to (фeyл)
 It takes 20 minutes to get to
 the railway station.

Distinguish the meaning of these words:

travel, journey, trip and voyage.

Translate the following sentences into Uzbek.

1. They preferred to travel by train.
2. They made a three days' journey.
3. They made a trip to the seaside.
4. They went on a voyage to Yalta.

Travelling

Modern life is impossible without travelling. To understand how true this is, you only have to go to a railway station, a port or an airport. There you will see hundreds of people hurrying to catch a train, a ship or a plane, all wanting to go somewhere and to get there as quickly as possible and some people seeing off their friends.

I. Of course the fastest way of travelling is by plane. With a modern air-liner you can now travel in one day to places which it took a week, month, or more to get to a hundred years ago. You can go to airport booking-office and book or buy a ticket where you will fly.

You can go to the airport in a bus or taxi, getting there just in time to hand in your luggage and board the plane. The seats on the plane are comfortable, and you can sit and read, look out of the window, or sleep until you arrive at your airport. In the Soviet Union the fare by air is no dearer than by railway.

II. Travelling by train is slower than by plane, but it also has its advantages. Modern trains have very comfortable seats in all passenger carriages, and there are sleeping-cars and dining-cars which make even the longest journey enjoyable.

III. Some people prefer to travel by ship. There are large liners, holiday ships and river boats on board which you can visit different countries or parts of your own country. Ships are not so fast as trains or planes, but a sea voyage or a river trip is a very pleasant way of spending a holiday.

IV. Many people like to travel by car. The advantages of this way of spending a holiday are that you can make your own time-table, you don't have to buy a ticket, and you are not afraid you will miss your train. By car you can stop where ever you wish—where there is interesting to see, at a good restaurant where you can enjoy a good meal, or at a hotel to spend the night. That is why travelling by car is popular for pleasure trips.

Answer the following questions.

1. Why do people travel?
2. Which is the fastest way of travelling?
3. What kinds of trains do you know?
4. Where do you buy railway tickets?
5. What kind of carriage do people travel in by night?
6. How do we book a trip by air?
7. How do we usually get to the airport?
8. Where do our planes fly?
9. What are the advantages of travelling by car?
10. What are the most popular pleasure trips for tourists?
11. Which way of travelling do you prefer, why?

Word building — Сўз ясалиши

Word building (Сўз ясалиши). Инглиз тилида янги сўз яшашнинг ўзига хос усуллари мавжуд. Уларнинг баъзилари ўзбек тилидаги сўз ясалиши усулларига ҳам ўхшашдир. Инглиз тилида сўзлар асосан аффиксация, конверсия, сўзлар бирикиши воситаларида ясалади.

1. Аффиксация усулида янги сўз суффикс, аффикс ва юклама қўшиш воситаларида ясалади:

to teach — ўқитмоқ	teacher — ўқитувчи
happy — бахтли	unhappy — бахтсиз, бебахт
what — нима	whatever — нима бўлмасин.

2. Бир сўз туркумига мансуб бўлган сўзни ҳеч бир ўзгаришсиз иккинчи сўз туркумига айланиш йўли билан янги сўз ясалиши конверсия усули билан сўз ясалиши дейилади:

box — зарба, уриш = to box — бокс тушмоқ
a mark — баҳо = to mark — белгиламоқ

3. Сўзлар бирикиши усулида икки мустақил сўзнинг ўзагини бир-бирига бириктириш орқали янги сўз ясалади:

man — киши (одам), made — ясалган (қилинган) = man-made — сунъий
steam — буғ, ship — кема = steamship — пароход (кема)
ice — муз, cream — қаймоқ = icecream — муз қаймоқ, мороженое

Отларнинг ясалиши. а) -er, -ist, -ing, -ness, -(a) tion, -sion, -ment қўшимчалари орқали турли сўз туркумларидан отлар ясалади:

to write — writer, to sing — singer, to drive — driver; social — socialist, capital — capitalist, Marx — marxist; to build — building, to land — landing, to begin — beginning; great — greatness, kind — kindness; to organize — organization, to divide — division; to develop — development, to move — movement.

б) конверсия йўли билан от яшаш:

to look (қарамоқ) — a look (қараш); to find (топмоқ) — a find (топилдиқ), to laugh (кулмоқ) — a laugh (кулги); to run (чопмоқ, югурмоқ) — a run (югуриш)

в) сўзлаш бирикуви усулида от яшаш:

a text — текст, a book — китоб = textbook — дарслик, rail — рельс; way — йўл — railway — темир йўли.

Сифатларнинг ясалиши. Турли сўз туркумларига -ful, -less, -al, -ical, -ous, -able, -ible, -y, -ish қўшимчаларини қўшиш орқали сифатлар ясалади.

full, -less:

use — фойда — useful — фойдали

use — фойда — useless — фойдасиз, бефойда

peace — тинчлик — peaceful — осойишталик, тинчлик.

beauty — чирой — beautiful — чиройли(к).

-al, -ical:

policy — сиёсат — political — сиёсий

practice — тажриба — practical — амалий

-ous, -y, -ish:

danger — хавф — dangerous — хавфли

glory — шуҳрат, шон — glorious — шонли

wind — шамол — windy — шамолли

sleep — уйқу — sleepy — уйқули, уйқудаги, уйқусираган.

green — яшил — greenish — кўкиш, яшилсимон.

un-, im-, in-, anti-, pre-, post- олд қўшимчаларини қўшиш ёрдамида сифатдан сифат ва отдан сифат ясалади.

un-, im-, in- каби олд қўшимчалар ёрдами билан сифатдан сифат ясалади:

happy — бахт — unhappy — бахтсиз.

natural — табиий — unnatural — нотабиий, ғайритабиий

possible — имкониятли — impossible — имкониятсиз

definite — аниқ — indefinite — ноаниқ

anti-, pre-, post- олд қўшимчалар ёрдамида отдан сифатлар ясалади:

war — уруш — antiwar — урушга қарши

pre-war — урушдан олдинги

post-war — урушдан кейинги.

г) сўз бирикуви усулида сифат ясалади. Бунда от ўзагига **-ed** қўшимчаси қўшилади:

good-natured — яхши табиатли; dark-haired — қора сочли.

Баъзан сифатдан сифат ясалади:

dark-brown тўқ жигар ранг; peace-loving — тинчликсевар.

Феълларнинг ясалиши. а) away, back, down, in, off, on, out, over, up каби сўз ёки предлогларнинг феълга бирикувидан янги феъллар ясалади.

to go — бормоқ — to go away — (чиқиб) кетмоқ

to come — келмоқ — to come back — қайтиб келмоқ

to come — келмоқ — to come down — пастга тушмоқ

to come — кирмоқ — to come out — чиқмоқ

to write — ёзмоқ — to write down — ёзиб олмоқ (кўчириб олмоқ)

to call — чақирмоқ, атамоқ — to call on — кўргани кирмоқ

to get — олмоқ, to get in — чиқмоқ, to get off — тушмоқ

to go to — бормоқ (томонга), to go on — давом эттирмоқ

to find — топмоқ — to find out — аниқламоқ.

to make — ясамоқ, қилмоқ — to make up — тузмоқ, ўйламоқ
 to stand — турмоқ — to stand up — ўрнидан турмоқ
 to switch on — ёқмоқ — to switch off — ўчирмоқ
 to take — олмақ — to take off — ечмоқ.

б) от ва сифатга **-ize, -en** суффиксларини қўшиш воситасида феъллар ясалади:

national — to nationalize; collective — to collectivize
 real — to realize; organ — to organize
 wide — to widen
 dark — to darken

в) **re-, dis-, mis-** олд қўшимчалари орқали феълдан янги феъл ясалади.

to read — ўқимоқ — to reread — қайта ўқимоқ.
 to build — қурмоқ — to rebuild — қайта қурмоқ
 to write — ёзмоқ — to rewrite — қайта ёзмоқ
 to agree — қўшилмоқ, рози бўлмоқ — to disagree — норози бўлмоқ
 to appear — пайдо бўлмоқ, кўринмоқ — to disappear — йў-қолмоқ
 to cover — қопламоқ — to discover — очмоқ
 to take — олмақ — to mistake — хато қилмоқ
 to understand — тушунмоқ — to misunderstand — нотўғри тушунмоқ

г) конверсия усулида отдан феъл ясалади:

a book — китоб — to book — билет олмақ
 a hand — қўл — to hand — бермоқ, олиб бермоқ, узатмоқ
 winter — қиш — to winter — қишламоқ
 a head — бош — to head — бошламоқ, бошқармоқ

Равишларнинг ясалиши. Равишлар асосан сифатларга **-ly** суффиксини қўшиш билан ясалади.

quick — quickly, bad — badly
 careful — carefully; happy — happily

LESSON FOURTEEN

THE FOURTEENTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

About theatre

actor ['æktə] актёр
 actress ['æktɪs] актриса
 to act [ækt] саҳнада ўйнамоқ,
 ҳаракат қилмоқ
 to applaud [ə'plɔ:d] қарсак чал-моқ

buffet ['bʌfɪt] буфет
 hall [hɔ:l] зал
 interval (entracte) ['ɪntəv(ə)l]
 антракт, танаффус
 to leave [li:v] кетмоқ, бормоқ,
 ташлаб кетмоқ

lights [laɪts] чироқлар
 bell [bɛl] қўнғироқ
 box [bɒks] ложа (театр)
 box-office [ɒfɪs] касса
 balcony ['bælkəni] балкон
 ballet ['bæleɪ] балет
 cash [kæʃ] касса
 comedy ['kɒmədi] комедия
 curtain ['kɜːtn] парда
 cloak-room ['kloʊkrʊ(:)m] гардероб
 (ечинадиган хона)
 circle ['səːkl] ярус (театр)
 drama ['drɑːmə] драма
 dress-circle ['dresəːkl] бельэтаж,
 иккинчи қават (театр)
 to discuss [dɪs'kʌs] муҳокама
 қилмоқ
 dancer [dɑːnsə] ўйинчи
 entrance ['entrəns] кириш йўли
 to fall (fell, fallen) [fɔːl] парда

тушмоқ, ёпилмоқ
 foyer ['fɔɪeɪ] фойе
 to go out lights [laɪts] чироқлар-
 нинг ўчиши
 orchestra ['ɔːkɪstrə] оркестр
 opposite ['ɒpəzɪt] қаршисида
 opera ['ɒpərə] опера
 performance [pə'fɔːməns] томоша,
 ўйинни ижро этиш
 part [pɑːt] қисм, роль
 to rise [raɪz] кўтарилмоқ
 to start [stɑːt] бошланмоқ
 stage [steɪdʒ] сахна
 to show [ʃəʊ] кўрсатмоқ
 singer [sɪŋə] ашулчи
 spectator [spek'teɪtə] томошабин
 staircase ['steəkeɪs] зина
 stall [stɔːl] жой (оркестр учун)
 tragedy ['trædʒɪdɪ] трагедия, фо-
 жиа

About cinema

all-colour — рангли
 to be on — бўлмоқ
 what is on at the cinema? қан-
 дай фильм кетяпти?
 cinema-bill — кино янгилик-
 лари газетаси
 cartoon — мультфильм
 camera-man — оператор
 composer — композитор
 to cost — турмоқ (нарх)
 cinema-scope — кенг экранли
 to crowd — тўпланиб турмоқ
 to dub — дубляж қилмоқ
 to devote — бағишламоқ, бағиш-
 ланмоқ
 documentary — ҳужжатли
 a feature film — бадий фильм
 to line up — навбатда турмоқ
 to queue at — навбатда турмоқ

a last person — охирги киши
 (навбатдаги)
 liberation — халоскорлик
 newsreel — киножурнал (хро-
 ника)
 producer — постановкачи
 part — қисм (серия)
 row — қатор
 to release — чиқармоқ
 to secure a ticket — билет ол-
 моқ
 to shoot a film (shot, shot) —
 кинога олмоқ
 to screen (to film) — экранлаш-
 тирмоқ
 script-writer — сценарист
 wide screen film — кенг экран-
 ли фильм

Oral Drills

1. Read and translate the sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type:

cash-desk — When you buy something in the shop you pay at the cash-desk.

booking-office — When you go somewhere by train you buy railway ticket at the booking-office.

box-office — If you want to go to the cinema or to the theatre you will buy ticket at the box-office.

box — The forks and knives are in the box. The family are in the box in the theatre.

circle — There are Literature, History, English and other circles at our school.

dress-circle — Their seats are in the dress-circle.

to be on — What is on at the theatre? — Hamlet, by Shakespeare.

board, staircase, a show, cloak-room — If you go up the board staircase, you see the cloak-room, where we leave our coats and hats, when we go to see a show.

part, to take part in — People go to Ulyanovsk from all parts of our motherland. They took part in the demonstration on November 7.

to show, start — A show (performance) starts at 7,30.

spectator — The spectators go and take their seats in the hall.

to rise, to ring bell, curtain, stage — When the third bell has rung, the curtain rises and the stage opens.

to discuss, actor (actress) singer, dancer, foyer, interval — Between the acts of the play there are intervals, during which the spectators walk in the foyer and discuss the play and the actors, actresses, dancers and singers.

2. Read the following sentences and memorise the underlined words.

1. Every two hours there is a show in the cinema. 2. Before starting of the film, they show documentary or newsreel, sometimes they show cartoon. 3. Children like to see cartoons. Not all cartoons are interesting for children. 4. All modern cinemas can show wide-screen films (cinema-scope). Cinema-scope (wide-screen) films are better seen from back rows. 5. Nearly all foreign films shown in our country are dubbed into Russian (or Uzbek). 6. Who releases a film? — A script-writer writes a script, a producer produces, a camera-man shoots a film and a composer writes a music to a film. They can make a feature or documentary film.

Going to the theatre and the cinema

We have a very beautiful theatre and many cinemas in our town. They are modern buildings. They are built some years ago. Our theatre shows dramas, tragedies and comedies.

When you go in, you see the box-office where we buy tickets. Then, if you go up the board staircase, you see the cloak-room, where we leave our coats and hats when we go to see a show. Opposite the cloak-room you can see the entrances to the orchestra stalls. The boxes and the dress-circle are on the next floor, and higher up you come to the balconies.

The show (performance) starts at 7.30. The spectators go and take their seats in the hall. In front of them there is the place where the orchestra sits, and above that is the stage. The curtain rises when the third bell rings. The lights in the hall go out and the play begins.

Between the acts of the play there are intervals (entracte) during which the spectators walk in the foyer or go to the buffet. As they walk or eat, they discuss the play and the actors and actresses, dancers or singers.

Talking about the cinema

K.: Hallo, Salim! Glad to have caught you at home. Let's go somewhere! What do you say about the cinema?

Salim: What is on at the cinema today? Haven't you seen the programmes in the newspapers or on the cinema bills? They are showing (a feature film) «Liberation» by the Mosfilm and other films of the European socialist countries which is devoted to the Liberation of Europe from the fascist Germany by the Soviet Army.

S: Is it an all-colour and cinema scope film?

K.: Yes, it is.

S.: Was the film dubbed in Uzbek?

K.: Yes, it was.

S.: Are they showing newsreel before the film?

K.: As a rule, they must show.

S.: What time do the shows start?

K.: At ten o'clock, at one o'clock, and at four.

S.: Can we secure tickets?

K.: Let's go to the cinema and see what is about to secure a ticket.

(Karim and Salim have come up to the box-office).

K.: Oh, there are many people! Who is the last person? (One of them answered «I am».)

S.: Karim line up at the box-office. They secured two tickets for the first show seats number 17 and 18 in the tenth row.

Answer the following questions:

1. Is there any difference between a cinema and a theatre?
2. Do all seats cost the same?
3. Where are the best seats, at the front or at the back?
4. How often do you go to the cinema and to the theatre?
5. On which days are the cinemas most crowded?
6. Which is the best cinema in your city?
7. What kind of theatres do you prefer to attend?
8. Do you prefer classic or modern plays?
9. How do you secure a ticket?

10. What play did you see last?
11. Did you enjoy it?
12. What play do you like best of all, comedy, drama or tragedy?

GRAMMAR

Infinitive — Инфинитив

Infinitive—Инфинитив. Инфинитив ҳаракат номи бўлиб, инглиз тилида ҳам ўзбек тилидагидек шахс ва сонни кўрсатмайди.

Инфинитив **to** юкламаси билан ишлатилади. **to** — ўзбек тилидаги **-моқ, -ш(иш)** каби ҳаракат номларининг қўшимчасига мос келади.

Инфинитив қуйидаги замон ва нисбат шакллариغا эга:

Tenses	Active	Passive
Indefinite	to translate	to be translated
Continuous	to be translating	—
Perfect	to have translated	to have been translated

a) Indefinite ёки Continuous даги инфинитив иш-ҳаракатнинг етакчи феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракат билан бир вақтда бажарилганлигини билдиради.

He asks me to come — У менинг келишимни сўрайди.

She wanted to be invited to the concert.

— У концертга таклиф этишларини истади.

I am glad to be listening to this music.

— Мен бу музикани тинглаётганимдан хурсандман.

б) Perfect даги инфинитив иш-ҳаракатнинг етакчи феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракатдан олдинроқ бажарилганини ифодалайди.

They are very glad to have taken part in this excursion.

— Улар бу экскурсияда қатнашганларидан жуда хурсанд.

Инфинитивнинг гапдаги вазифалари

1. Инфинитив гапда эга вазифасида келади:

To read English well is not easy.

— Инглизча яхши ўқиш, осон эмас.

2. Қўшма кесимнинг от қисми бўлиб келади

His hobby is to play football.

— Унинг сеvimли иши футбол ўйнашдир.

3. Воситасиз тўлдирувчи бўлиб келади:

I like to watch football match.

— Мен футбол ўйинини томоша қилишни яхши кўраман.

4. Аниқловчи бўлиб келади:

He has a text to be translated.

— Унинг таржима қилиниши зарур бўлган тексти бор.

5. Мақсад ҳоли бўлиб келади:

He has come here to see you.

— У бу ерга сизни кўриш учун келганди.

I. Define the forms of the infinitive and translate the sentences into Uzbek:

1. I want to go to the sea-side on my day off. 2. He wants to be given some time to have a rest. 3. We are glad to play game with them.

4. Our students have always wished to be sent to Moscow in summer holidays. 5. I want to be taken part in this work. 6. She does not like to ask questions. 7. He is very glad to have been invited by you. 8. I don't like to be asked questions.

II. Define the functions of the Infinitive and translate the sentences into Uzbek:

1. To get to the airport, you have to take a taxi. 2. My aim is to spend my vacation near the sea. 3. The luggage to be sent to Moscow is at the station. 4. To read books in the sleeping car of the train is very pleasant. 5. He was the last to join the group on travelling. 6. He showed me how to drive this car.

LESSON FIFTEEN

THE FIFTEENTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

academy of sciences [ə'kædəm] əv

'saɪənsɪz] фанлар академияси

architecture ['ɑ:kitektʃə] архитектура

in honour of [ɪn 'ɒnəɹv] шарафига

housing construction ['haʊzɪŋ]

уй-жой қурилиши

art [ɑ:t] санъат

art theatre [θɪətə] бадий театр

artist [ɑ:tɪst] rassom

appearance [ə'piəɹ(ə)ns] ташқи

кўриниши

award [ə'wɔ:d] мукофот

to award мукофотламоқ

to be awarded [ə'wɔ:did] муко-

фотланмоқ

to be founded [faʊndɪd] asos sol-

moq

to found [faʊnd] asos solmoq

to be on display [dis'pleɪ] намо-

йиш қилмоқ, кўргазмага қўймоқ

bank [bæŋk] қирғоқ

cathedral [kə'θi:drəl] собор, обо-

датхона

to connect [kə'nekt] боғламоқ

convenient [kən'vinjənt] қулай

famous ['feɪməs] машҳур

government ['gʌvnmənt] ҳукумат

line [laɪn] линия

major ['meɪdʒə] бош, катта

masterpiece ['mɑ:stəpi:s] ноёб,

нодир

motherland ['mʌðələnd] она-Батан

order [ɔ:də] орден

the order of October Revolution

Октябрь революцияси ордени

Red Square ['redskweə] Қизил

майдон

scale [skeɪl] масштаб
 title [taɪtl] унвон
 tower [taʊə] минора
 underground [ʌndəgraʊnd] метро
 the world over бутун дунё бўйича

heavy [hevi] оғир
 heavy traffic ['træfɪk] серқатнов
 кўча ҳаракати
 Hero city қаҳрамон шаҳар

Oral Drills

1. Open the brackets translating given Uzbek words into English and translate the whole sentences into Uzbek:

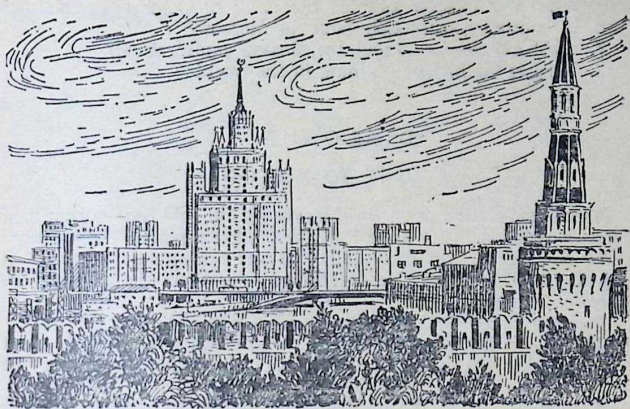
1. Moscow is the (пойтахт) of our Country. 2. Moscow is one of the largest (шаҳар) in the world. 3. In honour of the 50th (йиллиги) of the Great October Socialist Revolution. Moscow (мукофотланган) the order of October Revolution. 4. (уй-жой қурилиши) is going on a large scale in Moscow. 5. (кўча ҳаракати) is very heavy in Moscow. 6. The Moscow (метроси) is the most (қулай) transport system. 7. Moscow is (машҳур) for the Lenin Library. 8. In the Tretyakov Gallery there are (намойиш қилинган) the picture of Russian (рассомлари) beginning from the 10th (аср) to modern times.

2. Read and translate the following into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type.

appearance, monumental — Kalinin Prospect and many others Give Moscow monumental appearance.
 to be awarded title of Hero City — Moscow was awarded the title of Hero City for its heroism.
 government, Central Committee seat — Moscow is the seat of the Soviet government and the Central Committee of the Communist party.
 mausoleum, Red Square — The mausoleum of V. I. Lenin is in Red Square
 major, political, economic, cultural — Moscow is a major political, economic, and cultural centre.
 port, foreign countries — Moscow is the port of five seas. Four airports connect Moscow with the other parts of the USSR and many foreign countries.

MOSCOW

Moscow, the capital of the Soviet Union, is a major political, economic and cultural centre. Moscow is the largest city in the USSR and one of the largest cities in the world. Moscow is the seat of the Soviet Government and the Central Committee of the Communist Party. Moscow is situated on the banks of the Moskva river. Moscow was founded more than 800 years ago. The Moscow Kremlin and Saint Vasil's Cathedral are the most beautiful masterpieces of Russian architecture.



The Mausoleum of V. I. Lenin is in Red Square. Such modern buildings as the University, new buildings in Kalinin Prospect and many others give Moscow monumental appearance.

For heroism of the working people of the Soviet Capital during the Great Patriotic war Moscow was awarded the title of Hero City. In honour of the 50th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution Moscow was awarded the order of October Revolution.

Housing construction is going on a large scale in Moscow. Moscow is the port of five seas. Four airports connect Moscow with the other parts of the Soviet Union and many foreign countries. The highest building in the world is in Moscow. It is Ostankino TV Tower. It is 533 metres high.

Traffic in Moscow is very heavy. There are the underground (metro), buses, trolleybuses, trams and taxis in Moscow. Moscow metro is the most convenient transport. Its lines connect many parts of the city.

Moscow is famous for the Lenin Library where you can find all the conveniences for work and study. There are a lot of museums, theatres, cinemas and exhibitions in Moscow. The Bolshoi and art theatres are famous the world over.

The Academy of Sciences of the USSR is also situated in Moscow.

Answer the questions by topic — Moscow is the capital of our motherland.

1. What city is the capital of the USSR.
2. What river is Moscow situated on?
3. Is Moscow a large city?
4. For what was Moscow awarded the title of Hero-City?

5. When was Moscow awarded the order of October Revolution?
6. Is housing construction large in Moscow?
7. What can you say about the Moscow underground?
8. What is the highest building in the world?

DIALOGUE

A VISIT TO MOSCOW

Akmal and Nasiba came to Moscow for the first time during their summer vacation. They stayed at their uncle's place. Their uncle's name is Ravshan. Ravshan, studies at the post-graduate course of the Moscow University. He decided to show them the city and its places of interest.

Ravshan: What shall we do now. And where shall we go?

Akmal: We have been nowhere, I suggest that we should go at first to the Exhibition of Economic Achievements of the USSR.

Nasiba: At first I should like to go to the Tretyakov Gallery.

N.: Oh, but wait a minute.

A.: What's the matter?

R.: It is Sunday today, isn't it?

N.: Yes, it is.

A.: Well, the Gallery will be crowded (одам кўп), won't it?

N.: Yes, there may be a long queue.

R.: All right, let's go to the Exhibition then.

A.: Well, what shall we visit tomorrow?

N.: The Tretyakov Gallery.

A.: Nasiba, do you know anything about this Exhibition?

R.: I have read about it.

N.: I have seen views of some of the pavilions.

A.: I don't know much about the Exhibition I should like to see the pavilions: «Cosmos», «Science», «Electronic» and others.

N.: I am eager to see the sputniks.

R.: I wish you will enjoy yourselves there.

Retell the text «Moscow» answering these questions.

1. Where is Moscow situated?
2. When was Moscow founded?
3. What masterpieces of Russian architecture do you know in Moscow?
4. What gives Moscow monumental appearance?
5. What transport systems do you know in Moscow?
6. What is on the display in the Tretyakov Gallery?
7. What well-known theatres are situated in Moscow?
8. What Museums have you visited in Moscow?
9. What is Moscow famous for?
10. For what was Moscow awarded the title of Hero-City?

LEXICAL MATERIALS

abroad [ə'brɔ:d] чет эл (элга, да)	to publish ['pʌblɪʃ] нашр қилмоқ
to admire [əd'maɪə] завқланмоқ	strength [streŋθ] куч, қувват
champion of peace ['tʃæmpjənəv 'pi:s] тинчлик тарафдори	to serve [sə:v] хизмат қилмоқ
council ['kaʊns(ə)l] совет	verse [və:s] шеър
cause [kɔ:z] сабаб, асос, иш	warrior ['wɔriə] жангчи
to dedicate ['dedikeit] бағишла- моқ	public figure [pʌblɪkfiɡə] жамоат арбоби
to be dedicated бағишланмоқ	poetess ['po(u)ɪtɪs] шоира
to depict [dɪ'pɪkt] тасвирланмоқ	poetry ['po(u)ɪtri] шеърят
determination [dɪ'tə:mɪ'neɪʃ(ə)n] қарор қилиш	prominent ['prɒmɪnənt] атоқли, таниқли, кўзга қўринган
horror ['hɒrə] даҳшат	prize [praɪz] мукофот
lyrical ['lɪrɪkl] лирик (шеър)	prize winner [wɪnə] лауреат
native land ['neɪtɪv'lænd] она- Батан (она юрт)	solidarity ['sɒlɪdərɪti] бирдамлик
	society ['səsaɪti] жамият

Oral Drills

1. Read and translate the following into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type.

poetess, prominent public figure — Zulfia is a talented poetess and prominent public figure.

poem — Zulfia is well-known abroad.

to dedicate, wide — Her first collections of poems are dedicated to the Uzbek women.

lyrical, to depict, warrior — Her lyrical poem — «He was called Farkhad», depicting a soviet warrior.

to publish verses — After the war she published collections of verses.

champion of peace and friendship — Everybody in the Soviet Union is a champion of peace and friendship among peoples.

prize winner — She is an International Nehru and Lotuz prizes winner.

2. Give their English equivalents:

Тинчлик иши; бағишламоқ; тасвирламоқ; тинчлик тарафдори; дўстлик, атоқли, таниқли, Ленин мукофоти лауреати; хизмат қилмоқ; она-Батан; жамоат арбоби; жангчиларга бағишланган; халқ шоираси; шеърят; шеър, нашр қилмоқ; бирдамлик, аъзолик.

ZULFIA



Zulfia Israilova is a talented poetess and prominent public figure. She was born in 1915 in Tashkent. Now Zulfia, Hero of Socialist Labour, People's poetess of Uzbekistan is well known abroad. Her first collections of poems are dedicated to the Uzbek women, who are building a new life.

During the years of the Great Patriotic war Zulfia wrote a lyrical poem «He was called Farkhad», depicting a soviet warrior. After the war she published collections of verses about her native land and the building of Communism. Her verses are known not only in Uzbekistan, they are read by Rus-

sians, Ukrainians, Georgians and other sister republics.

Zulfia is not only a talented poetess, but also a champion of peace and friendship among peoples. She is an International Nehru, Lotus and Uzbekistan Republic Hamza prizes Winner.

Zulfia's verses are translated into many foreign languages. She is also State Prize Laureate.

1. Answer the questions.

1. What is Zulfia? 2. Where and when was she born? 3. Whom are the first collections of poems dedicated to? 4. Her verses are known not only in Uzbekistan are they? 5. What prize winner is she? 6. What is she fighting for?

2. a) Retell the text «Zulfia».

b) Speak about the topic — outstanding personalities of our country by this plan:

Whom do you know as:

a famous person in the field of industry, of science, of agriculture, of culture.

Constitution of the USSR (Fundamental Law)

The Constitution of the USSR is the most democratic and progressive on Earth. It was adopted on the 7th of October, 1978. Millions of people took part in the discussion of the Draft of the New Constitution. Many proposals were paid attention to by the Constitution Commission.

The peoples of all the Soviet Republics unanimously approve the new Fundamental Law of the USSR.

DIALOGUE

(Two friends discuss about the new constitution of the USSR)

A.: Why was it necessary to work out a new constitution?

K.: There have been great changes in the life surroundings and conditions of the peoples in our country. A developed socialist society has been built in the Soviet Union. The countries economy has greatly changed. A new historical community of people, the Soviet people, has appeared. Socialism has become a world system.

A.: What does the Soviet Constitution say about our state?

K.: It is said on chapter I, in articles 1, 2 that The Union of Soviet Socialist Republics is a socialist state of the whole people, expressing the will and interests of the workers, peasants, and intelligentsia, the working people of all the nations and nationalities of the country.

All power in the USSR belongs to the people. The people exercise state power through Soviets of people's Deputies.

A.: What rights do you know which are guaranteed by the constitution of the USSR?

K.: I know all of them that all citizens (men and women) of the USSR have the right to work; including the rights to choose their trade or profession; to education, to health protection and to rest and leisure.

A.: What does the constitution say about housing family, cultural and other work?

K.: It is said in the constitution that the citizens of the USSR have the right to housing, to enjoy cultural benefits, the family enjoys the protection of the state and citizens, in accordance with the aims of building communism.

Additional words to the text

accordance — мувофиқ, мос
aim — мақсад
to appear — пайдо бўлмоқ, ву-
жудга келмоқ
health — соғлиқ
housing — бошпана, уй-жой би-
лан таъминлаш
to change — ўзгармоқ
to choose — танламоқ
community — бирлик, жамоа,
халқ
condition — шароит
to discuss — муҳокама қилмоқ
draft — лойиҳа, проект
to exercise — амалга оширмоқ

to express — ифодаламоқ
to guarantee — таъминламоқ, ҳи-
моя қилмоқ, сақламоқ
to include — ўз ичига олмоқ,
сақламоқ
leisure — дам олиш
power — ҳокимият, куч, қув-
ват
to protection — муҳофаза қил-
моқ
proposal — таклиф, мулоҳаза
trade — касб, ҳунар
will — хоҳиш, истак
to work out — ишлаб чиқмоқ

LEXICAL MATERIAL

to address [ˈædres] мурожаат қил- моқ	entry [ˈentri] кириш
to bury [ˈberi] дафн қилмоқ	fare [feə] йўл ҳақи
cemetery [ˈsemɪtri] қабристон	to flow [fləʊ] оқмоқ
Highgate Cemetery Хайгер қаб- ристон	to flow into қуйилмоқ
changing of the guard қоровул алмашиши	policeman [pəˈliːsmən] полициячи
the City [sɪti] Сити	poor [puə] камбағал
commercial [kəˈmɜːʃəl] савдо-со- тиқ	residence [ˈrezɪd(ə)ns] резиден- ция
to control [kənˈtrəʊl] бошқар- моқ	rich [rɪtʃ] бой
deep [diːp] чуқур	surrender [səˈrendə] таслим бўл- моқ
docker [ˈdɒkə] докер, портда юк ташувчи	The Thames Темза
The East End Ист Энд	trade [treɪd] савдо
	The West End Вест Энд
	Westminster Abbey Вестминистр Аббатлиги

Oral Drills

I. Repeat paying attention to the pronunciation of the proper names and translate the sentences into Uzbek.

Great Britain — Great Britain is situated on the islands.

The Thames — The North Sea — Шимол денгизи — The Thames flows into the North Sea.

London — London is the Capital of Great Britain.

Tower — The Tower of London is situated on the Thames.

Highgate Cemetery — Karl Marx was buried at the Highgate Cemetery.

Houses of Parliament — Houses of Parliament is the seat of the Government of Great Britain.

Westminster Abbey — Westminster Abbey is in the West End of London.

Buckingham Palace — Buckingham palace is the residence of the Queen.

Saint Paul's Cathedral — Saint Paul's Cathedral was built by the famous English architect Christopher Wren.

Trafalgar Square — Trafalgar square is in the centre of London.

Hyde Park — Hyde Park is the largest park in London.

British Museum — V. I. Lenin worked in the British museum when he lived in London.

II. Translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type.

flow into — The Thames flows into the North Sea,

deep — The Thames is a deep river.

ship — Many different ships come into London.

Commercial trade — London is a commercial and trade centre.

rich — Rich people live in the West End of London.

poor — Poor people live in the East End of London.

place of interest — There are many places of interest in London.

to bury — Karl Marx was buried at the Highgate Cemetery.

to publish — V. I. Lenin published the newspaper «Iskra» in London.

struggle, right — The workers struggle for their rights in capitalist countries.

to address — If you want to find the way in London, address the policeman.

LONDON

London is the capital of Great Britain. It is situated on the river Thames which flows into the North Sea. The Thames is a deep river, so all kinds of ships can come into London port. In the docks of London you can see ships of different nations.

The traffic is very heavy in London. It is on the left side. London is divided into three main parts: the City, the West End the East End. The City is a commercial and trade centre. The West End is the part where rich people live. The East End is the part where poor people, workers and dockers live.

If you are in London and want to find the way to any part of London you must address a policeman. He will give you all the necessary information. The policeman controls the traffic in London. There are many places of interest in London. They are: the Highgate Cemetery where Karl Marx was buried, the Houses of Parliament, Trafalgar Square, Westminster abbey, Buckingham palace — the residence of the Queen, Saint Paul's Cathedral, the Tower, the famous tower clock — Big Ben, the British Museum where Karl Marx and V. I. Lenin and many others worked. V. I. Lenin published «Iskra» in London.

Answer the following questions:

1. What is the capital of Great Britain?
2. Where is London situated?
3. Is the Thames a deep river?
4. What sea does the Thames flow into?
5. What can one see standing on the Tower Bridge and looking on the river?
6. What part of London do dockers and workers live in?
7. What parts is London divided into?
8. Who controls the traffic?
9. Whom must you address to find your way in London?
10. Where are mass meetings and demonstrations held in London?
11. Where did Lenin and Marx work?

12. Where was Karl Marx buried?

13. What places of interest do you know in London?

I. Ask your friend:

1. If B. wanted to go to London; 2. Whom B. decided to ask about London; 3. If A. has been to London; 4. What place of interest A. advised to visit first; 5. What A. said about the Reading-room of the British Museum; 6. What V. I. Lenin did in this Reading-room; 7. What A. said about Big Ben; 8. If there are many places of interest in London.

11. Retell the text «London».

A FAMOUS MAN OF GREAT BRITAIN

HARRY POLLIT

(1890—1960)

Harry Pollit was the first General Secretary of the Communist Party of Britain. He was born in 1890 in the family of a poor worker in Lancashire. Very early the boy became a boilermaker's apprentice. After work he attended the evening classes four times a week he learned the theory of his trade.

Harry educated himself by reading every book he could get. The young man was interested in poetry and socialism. He saw the poverty of the workers and learned to understand and love his class. In later years the workers of Britain listened to him with respect when he spoke of socialism.

Harry welcomed the Great October Socialist Revolution of 1917 and persuaded the British workers to support it. When Britain's armed intervention against the Soviet Union was organized Harry Pollitt together with port - workers stopped the ships from leaving the ports of Britain. In 1920 Harry Pollitt took part in foundation of the Communist Party of Great Britain.

The British Communist Party's programme «Britain's Road to Socialism» was written with his help. He was a good speaker and clever organizer. He wrote many articles on the theory of Marxism-Leninism. Harry Pollitt died in 1960.

Answer the questions

1. When and where was Harry Pollitt born?
2. In what profession did he begin to work?
3. How did he educate himself?
4. What books did he read?
5. What did he do for the October Revolution?
6. When was the Communist Party of Great Britain organized?
7. How did the Communist Party of Great Britain help the British people?
8. What did Harry Pollitt do to the theory of socialism?
9. When did Harry Pollitt die?
10. What man was Harry Pollitt?

LEXICAL MATERIAL

to appoint [ə'pɔɪnt] тайинламоқ	educated [edʒuketɪtɪd] ўқимишли,
to arrest [ə'rest] қамamoқ	маълумотли
attempt [ə'tem(p)t] уриниш, ҳаракат	to expel [ɪks'pel] ҳайдаб юбормоқ (чиқариб юбормоқ)
to attempt уриниб кўрмоқ, ҳаракат қилмоқ	to exile ['eksail] сургун қилмоқ
to break (broke) [breɪk] синмоқ, бузмоқ	to fail [feɪl] муваффақиятсизликка учрамоқ, йиқилмоқ
to distinguish [dɪs'tɪŋɡwɪʃ] ажратмоқ, фарқламоқ	fever [fi:və] иситма
distinguished [dɪs'tɪŋɡwɪʃt] машҳур	to find (found) [faɪnd] топтомоқ, билмоқ
a great deal of кўп (миқдор)	to graduate from (олий ўқув юртини) тамомламоқ
pair [pɛə] жуфт, пар	to grow up (grew) ўсмоқ, бўйига етмоқ
path [pɑ:θ] йўл	in honour of ҳурмат учун, шаарафига
to rename [rɪneɪm] қайта ном бермоқ, атамоқ	to hang [hæŋ] осмоқ
to receive [rɪ'si:v] олмақ (хабар топтомоқ)	leader [li:də] йўл бошчи, раҳбар
regime [re(t)ʒi:m] тузум, тартиб	to lead (led) [li:d] бошламоқ, олиб бормоқ
simple origin оддий ном (даражали)	law [lɔ:] қонун, ҳуқуқ
surgeon [sə:dʒɪn] жарроҳ, хирург	musician [mju:zɪʃn] музикант

Oral Drills

1. Read and translate the following sentences into Uzbek paying attention to the words given in bold type.

to appoint — Ilya Nikolayevich was appointed an inspector
 inspector — Alexander joined the Narodnaya Volya party and
 to arrest took an active part in the preparation of attempt
 attempt on the life of Tsar.

to fail — The attempt failed and he was arrested.

to hang — In 1887 Alexander was hanged.

educated — Lenin's mother was well educated woman and she
 musician was a fine musician.

distinguish — Her father was a distinguished surgeon.
 surgeon

to pay a great — Like her husband, Maria Alexandrovna paid a
 deal great deal of attention to her children's education.

to grow up — In Ulyanov's family the children grew up in pairs:
 pair Anna and Alexander, Voloday and Olya, Dmitri and Maria.

typhus — Olga died in St. Petersburg of typhus fever in the
 fever spring of 1891.

law —	Lenin entered the University of Kazan
to expel	to study law. Here he took an active
to exile	part in demonstrations and
regime	soon was expelled from the University
police	and exiled to the village of Kokushkino.
to protest	Lenin was a leader of the students who
leader	protested against the police regime in the University.

V. I. LENIN AND HIS FAMILY

Vladimir Ilyich Lenin was born in the town of Simbirsk, on the Volga, on April 22, 1870, and lived there until he was seventeen. Vladimir Ilyich's real name was Ulyanov. He took the name of Lenin much later when he became a revolutionary. Today Simbirsk is renamed Ulyanovsk in his honour. Lenin's father — Ilya Nikolaevich Ulyanov, was a man of simple origin. His life was hard. He became an orphan at the age of seven, and it was only with the help of his elder brother he was able to finish high school and then graduate from Kazan University. After that he taught at school and later was appointed Inspector and then Director of Elementary Schools in Simbirsk.

Lenin's mother — Mariya Alexandrovna, was a well educated woman: she knew French, German and English and was also a very fine musician. Her father, born in the Ukraine, was a distinguished surgeon. Like her husband, Maria Alexandrovna paid a great deal of attention to her children's education. The Ulyanov's family was a large one — there were six children. They grew up in pairs: Anna and Alexander, Vladimir and Olga, and the youngest two, Dmitri and Maria.

Volodya and Olga were great friends. In 1890 Olga left for St. Petersburg to attend the Higher Courses for women and died there of typhus fever in the spring of 1891.

Alexander became a revolutionary. He had a very great influence upon Vladimir Ilyich. Alexander joined the Narodnaya Volya party in St. Petersburg and took an active part in the preparation of attempt on the life of Tsar. The attempt failed, and on March 1, 1887, Alexander was arrested and after that he was hanged in 1887. Anna, who studied at the Higher Courses for women in St. Petersburg, was arrested too.

Vladimir Ilyich was the first to receive this terrible news and he had to prepare his mother for it and to break it to her. Mariya Alexandrovna found about it but she could do nothing for her son.

Vladimir Ilyich entered the gymnasium when he was nine and became a model student after finishing gymnasium he entered the university of Kazan to study law in 1887. Here he took an active part in student protest meetings against the police regime in the university and in demonstration and soon he was expelled from the university and exiled to the village of Kokushkino. This Lenin's school and Univer-

sity education ended at the age of seventeen. But he continued to study by himself. In 1891 he passed the state University examination in St. Petersburg and got the diploma. Lenin continued his deep study of theory and practice of revolution. In this study he found the only path for himself in the struggle of the working class. He founded the Communist Party of Russia and he became the leader of it and he finally led the Russian working class to the Great October Socialist Revolution.

I. Translate the following sentences into English.

1. В. И. Ленин 1870 йил 22 апрелда Симбирск шаҳрида туғилди. 2. Бу шаҳар ҳозир Ульяновск деб аталади. 3. Лениннинг отаси оддий киши бўлиб, ёшлигида етим қолган эди. 4. Лениннинг онаси ўқимишли аёл бўлиб, ажойиб музикачи ва француз, немис ҳамда инглиз тилларини яхши билар эди. 5. Мария Александровна, ўз эрига ўхшаб, болаларни маълумотли бўлишига кўп эътибор берар эди. Ленин гимназияни олтин медаль билан тугатиб, Қозон унiversитетининг ҳуқуқ бўлимига ўқишга киради.

II. Answer the following questions.

1. Where was Lenin born? 2. What is Simbirsk called now? 3. What languages did Lenin's mother know? 4. What did she teach her children? 5. At what age did Volodya enter the gymnasium and University? 6. What subjects did he like? 7. What was Lenin's father? 8. Why was Lenin expelled from the University and where was he exiled? 9. What for was Alexander hanged? 10. How did Lenin break this terrible news to his mother?

YURI GAGARIN THE FIRST COSMONAUT

Major Yuri Gagarin was the first pilot-cosmonaut in the history of mankind. He was born on March 9, 1934, in the Gzhatsk District of the Smolensk Region, and was the son of a collective farmer.

In 1941 he started school, but the Nazi invasion interrupted his studies. After the second World War was over, Gagarin's family moved to the town of Gzhatsk, where Yuri resumed his studies at a secondary school. Later Yuri Gagarin studied at an industrial school in the town of Saratov on the Volga. In 1955 he graduated from the technical school with an honours certificate.

Then he studied at the Saratov air club. After completing the course at the air club in 1955, he studied at a flying school in Orenburg. Since 1957, when Gagarin graduated from that school with a first-class diploma he served as a pilot with Soviet air forces. Then he joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union.

Yuri was married. Valentina Gagarina, his wife graduated from a medical school in Orenburg. They have two daughters: Elena and Galya.

On April 12, 1961 Gagarin, a Soviet Citizen and a communist, made the first space flight ever on board the spaceship «Vostok».

It was a great achievement of the Soviet people, of Soviet science and of the brave pilot. After the first spaceman in the world many soviet and foreign cosmonauts are following to conquer space. Each space flight means new achievements, and each new flight enriches world science by new discoveries.

In commemoration of Yuri Gagarin, April, 12th, the day of his historical flight, has been proclaimed Cosmonauts Day in the USSR

Additional words to the text

air — ҳаво	to discover — кашф этмоқ
air-club — авиаклуб	discovery — кашфиёт
air-forces — ҳаво кучлари	invasion — босқинчилик
to enrich — бойитмоқ	invader — босқинчи
to fly (flew, flown) — учмоқ	mankind — инсоният
flight — учиш	to mean — назарда тутмоқ, ифо-
flyer — учувчи	даламоқ
to achieve — етишмоқ, эришмоқ	a pilot-cosmonaut — космонавт
achievement — ютуқ, муваффа-	учувчи
қият	to proclaim — эълон қилмоқ
to brave — мардлик кўрсатмоқ	proclamation — эълон
brave — жасур, қўрқмас	to resume — тикламоқ
to certificate — тасдиқламоқ	space — фазо, космос,
to commemorate — нишонламоқ	spaceman — космонавт
commemoration — нишонлаш	

Answer the following questions.

1. Who was the first spaceman in the world? 2. When did Gagarin become a flyer? 3. What schools did he study? 4. How many children has Gagarin? 5. When did Yuri Gagarin make his flight? 6. What other spacemen do you know? 7. What do you know about other space flight? 8. When do we celebrate Cosmonauts Day in the USSR?

LESSON NINETEEN

THE NINETEENTH LESSON

LEXICAL MATERIALS

to approve [ə'pru:v] маъқулламоқ	fulfilment [ful'fɪlmənt] бажари-
co-operation [ko(ə),ə'reɪʃ(ə)n]	лиш
ҳамкорлик	guideline [gaɪdlaɪn] асосий йўна-
to depend [dɪ'pend] боғлиқ бўл-	лиш
моқ	home [hoʊm] ички
development [dɪ'veləpmənt] ри-	to hold (held) [hould] содир бўл-
вожланиш	моқ, ушламоқ
entire [ɪn'taɪə] бутун тўла	rally 'ræli] жипслашмоқ
event [ɪ'vent] воқеа	importance [ɪm'pɔ:t(ə)ns] муҳим,
further [fə:'ðə] павбатдаги, келгуси	муҳимлик —

intelligentsia [In'telɪ'dʒentsɪə]

интеллигенция

Immediate [ɪ'mi:djət] навбатдаги

long-term course узоқ муддатли
курс, йўналиш

policy [pɒlɪsɪ] сиёсат

peasantry [peɪsntri] деҳқончилик

quality [kwɒ:lɪtɪ] сифат, миқдор

report [rɪ'pɔ:t] доклад

representative [ˌreprɪ'sentətɪv]

вакил

significance [sɪɡnɪfɪkəns] аҳамият

successful [s(ə)k'sesfʊl] муваффа-

қиятли

tremendous [trɪ'mendəs] улкан

THE XXVII CPSU CONGRESS

The XXVII Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union was held in Moscow from February 25 to March 6, 1986, and was a political event of the greatest importance in the life of our party and people, an event of tremendous international significance.

The party organizations of the entire country sent delegates to the Congress—the best representatives of the working class, the collective farm peasantry and the peoples intelligentsia. From many countries came delegations of communist, workers, National-democratic and socialist parties.

The 27th CPSU Congress discussed the following reports:

1. The political report of the CPSU Central Committee on the Party's tasks in home and foreign policy.

2. The report of the Central Auditing Commission of the CPSU.

3. The report on the major guidelines for the country's economic and social development.

Each congress opened up new vistas before our party and country.

This fully applies to the 27th Congress which is called upon to determine the strategy and tactics of the Party's policy at the forth coming stage of communist construction.

In the present international situation, the working class, collective farm peasantry and intelligentsia of the Soviet Union rally still closer around the Communist party and support the home and foreign policy of the CPSU and the Soviet state.

I. Answer the following questions.

1. When was the 27th Congress of CPSU held? 2. What kind of event was the Congress in our life? 3. How many reports did the congress hear and discuss? 4. What was the first report at the congress? 5. What were the second and the third reports at the congress?

II. Speak about the 27th congress of CPSU.

Learn this aphorism by heart.

— If thou art a man, call not him your equal
Who is careless of the needs of the people.

— Одами эрсанг, демагил одами,
оники йўқ халқ ғамидин ғамн.

MY FAVOURITE POET MIR ALISHER NAVOI

Alisher Navoi, a great poet, statesman and the founder of the Uzbek literature was born in Herat, on the 9th of February, 1441. Navoi received very good education for those days. Navoi became very famous. He was at ease with all poetic forms and his works covered an entire epoch in the history of literature. Navoi wrote mostly in Turkic (the old Uzbek language). He was well-known as a literary scholar and he supported poets, scientists and artists. Navoi's lyrical verse in old Uzbek was collected, in chronological order, put out in four parts known as «Chardivan».

His most important work is the «Quintuple» («Hamsa» — five poems) written between 1483 and 1485, which consists of poems «Khairat ul-abrar» («The confusion of the Blessed»); «Farhad and Shirin», «Laili and Majnun», «Seven planets» and «Sadi Iskandari». They are very popular with the Uzbek people to this day. Alisher Navoi as a statesman was active for many years in the social and cultural life. Navoi died on the 3rd of January 1501. His works have entered the treasury of world literature and have been translated into many languages.

Additional words to the text

bridge — кўприк		
chronological order — хронологик тартиб	popular — машхур	
to design — лойиҳаламоқ, (план, режа) тузмоқ	scholar — олим	
endless — тинимсиз, тўхтовсиз	to support — қўллаб-қувватламоқ	
чексиз	statesman — давлат арбоби	
inn — меҳмонхона	to tear (torn) — парчалаб ташламоқ, йиртмоқ, йиртиб ташламоқ	
literary — адабий	treasury — хазина	
poetic form — шеърий форма, усул		

Answer the questions

1. What was Alisher Navoi? 2. When and where was he born? 3. When did he begin to write his works? 4. In what language did he write? 5. What education did Navoi get? 6. How many parts were his poems collected into? 7. What was it called? 8. How many poems are there in «Hamsa»? 9. What was he active in for many years? 10. What was Navoi? 11. When did Alisher Navoi die? 12. His works have been translated into many languages, haven't they?

MY FRIENDS

Look! Do you see that big house across the street? Karim Sabirov and Olim Rahimov friends of mine live there.

Karim Sabirov is a student of the Tashkent University. He studies law there. He is also fond of sports as I am and he is the captain of the University football team. He is a nice fellow and we all like him very much. We are friends with him from the first class at school.

After finishing school I joined the Soviet Army and he entered the University. And Olim Rahimov went to work. Karim's parents are not old. They are about fifty. His father is an engineer and works in the textile industry and his mother is a house keeper. Karim has two sisters. Nasiba, his elder sister, is a student of the Institute of Foreign Languages. She studies English there. Shahida, his younger sister, is only seventeen. She is just out of school and hopes to enter a medical Institute.

Olim Rahimov is a worker, he works at an auto plant. «I love my work, it gives me satisfaction, for it is a pleasure to see the results of a good days work» — he says. After his seven hours at the plant Olim has time left over for study, hobbies and rest as well. Olim studies at an automobile intstitute in the evenings three times a week, he gets an extra vacation with full pay to take his examination. His teachers say that he is a very capable young man and will make a good engineer. He loves music, plays tennis. On Sundays we have a good time with him.

Karim, Olim and I are not married yet, we are single. Olim and I live with our parents.

I. Answer the questions.

1. Where do your friends live?
2. What are the names of Ahad's two friends who live in the same house?
3. Where does Karim study?
4. Is he fond of sports as his other friends?
5. Where did Ahad go after finishing school?
6. What do you know about the family of Karim?
7. Where does Olim work?
8. Does it give him satisfaction?
9. Where does Olim study in the evening?
10. Are your friends and you married?

II. Speak about your friend by this plan.

Who is your friend?

Where does he (she) work (or study).

His (her) hobby and his (her) family.

His (her) future plan and how you spend time.

APPENDIX

UNDER THE BANNER OF LENIN — TO KOMMUNISM

The 27th Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union completed its work on March 3, 1986.

The congress heard and discussed the Political Report of the CPSU Central Committee to the 27th congress of the communist party of the Soviet Union and the Current Tasks of the Party in Home and Foreign Policy. The Report is a striking document of creative Marxism-Leninism, a real contribution to the theory and practice of scientific communism. A profound and comprehensive analysis is made in it of the development of our country in all fields of public life — economic, socio-political and spiritual. It gives a broad picture of the political, organizational, ideological and educational activities of the party, as well as a deep grounded analysis of the present day situation in the world.

It outlines an extensive program of the further construction of communism in the USSR, determine the main directions of the CPSU's home and foreign policies, expounds the main problems that are to be solved, and points out the ways to solve them.

EDUCATION IN THE SOVIET UNION

Young people in our country have every opportunity to study and get a higher education. Education in the Soviet Union is free of charge. Students even get scholarships. Students can find all the books necessary for their studies in the libraries and reading-rooms of their institutes. They can also make experiments, carry out research work and fulfil different tasks in the laboratories and workshops of their institutes. They do not have to pay for using books, workshops or laboratories.

To enter an institute you have to take entrance examinations which are rather difficult. Students are able to study at evening, correspondence and day — time departments.

Training specialists of our Institutes combines theoretical studies with practical work and industrial training. At the end of each term students have to submit their course papers or designs. To pass the examination successfully students have to work hard during the academic year. They may fail at the examinations if they miss classes and do not study regularly.

UZBEKISTAN TODAY

The Uzbek SSR, as one of the fifteen republics of the USSR, developed jointly with it. There is now a highly-developed industry, a thousand big enterprises of the chemical, iron-and-steel, elec-

trical, coal, oil, textile, food and other industries, which export goods to more than 60 Countries.

Never before in the world was there such a large gas pipeline as now has been built between Bukhara and the Urals. Soviet Uzbekistan is a Republic with high - mechanized agriculture. Tens of thousands of tractors and cotton - picking machines work in the fields of the collective and state farms. Cotton-growing is the main branch of agriculture in the Republic.

But the land of «White gold», as we call cotton, has also become a major grain — growing area. Besides many higher schools and special secondary schools, an academy of sciences, many research institutions, thousands of clubs, palaces of culture, libraries, radio and TV, large editions of newspapers, magazines and books — such are the wonderful results of the cultural revolution of the Republic. The life of the population, has changed radically, and the working people of Uzbekistan understand very well that they owe all their successes to the party of Lenin, its wise policy, and the unselfish aid to all other soviet people.

TASHKENT

Tashkent is the capital of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic and largest city in Central Asia. Tashkent was founded more than twenty centuries ago. During the years of Soviet power it has become a modern city with many new blocks of nice, comfortable buildings for our citizens. Tremendous changes have taken place in Tashkent during the soviet period. It has become an industrial and cultural centre of Central Asia. Many enterprises are located in the capital.

There are the Tashkent Agricultural machinery Plant which puts out cotton - picking machines and the Tractor plant manufacturing tractors and sprinkling installations.

There are other factories which produce textile machinery, electrical equipment, coal — cutting machines, building machinery and so on.

There are many Institutions of higher education in Tashkent which have already trained hundreds of engineers, doctors, teachers, architects, geologists and other specialists. There are many museums, libraries, theatres and a great number of cinemas in the city.

Tashkent is the centre of musical education. It has a conservatoire, secondary schools of music and children's schools of music. We can see many wide streets with buses, trolley - buses and trams running along them. Besides them, there is a new metro (underground) with many beautiful stations.

ON A COLLECTIVE FARM

Abdusalom is a pupil, he lives in the city. His uncle is the Chairman of a collective farm. As the collective farm is not far from the City, Abdusalom often goes there. Sometimes his friends join him.

In autumn during the cotton-picking season Abdusalom and his friends go to the fields on their days off to pick cotton. They never forget to take aprons of their own. When they come to help the farmers they are supposed to be in the fields as early as possible. So they get up at dawn.

The collective farm grows fine-stable cotton, wheat, barley and maize. Cotton picking machines gather most of the crop. Besides cotton the farmers breed silkworms. One can see a lot of mulberry trees (тут дарахти) growing at the edge of the cotton fields. Silkworms feed on the leaves of these trees. The schoolchildren organize brigades to help the farmers to breed them. Some pupils keep silkworms at home. Agronomists and teachers give them instructions as to how to breed them. Then the pupils hand the cocoons over to the collective farm. There are also orchards there with all kinds of fruit trees. The schoolchildren help to take care of the orchards too. They have organized some schoolchildren brigades that help the farmers to grow fruit trees, they water them and pick fruits when they are ripe.

THE TEXTILE MILL

The Tashkent Textile mill is one of the largest of its kind in the Soviet Union. Some of its factories began functioning in 1934. Now the enterprise consists of ten factories; three spinning, two weaving, finishing, yarn, mechanical and other factories. All the factories at the mill are electrified and equipped with modern machinery.

The Textile mill manufactures all kinds of cotton fabrics from local raw material. It also produces thread for sewing and embroidery. The mill constantly puts out new patterns to meet the ever growing requirements of our people.

The fabrics manufactured by the Tashkent Textile mill are sent to the republic of Central Asia and other Eastern regions of the Soviet Union. The mill has a network of educational institutions of its own; a secondary school; an evening textile — technical school and a trade school. These schools are attended by the workers of the Mill who combine work and studies.

Beside the educational schools the Textile mill has its own polyclinic, several hospitals, a maternity home, creches and kindergartens. Not far from the Mill there are apartment houses for the workers, engineers and employees of the Tashkent Textile Mill. There are also a House of Culture at the disposal of the Textile workers. They have dramatic, dance, art and some other amateur circles at the House of Culture.

The Textile workers can see films, performances and concerts of state theatres as well as performances of their own amateur circles.

All the workers of the Mill take part in socialist emulation. There are many foremost workers at the Mill. Among them there are Heroes of socialist Labour and deputies to the Supreme Soviet of the Uzbek soviet socialist Republic and to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.

HOLIDAYS

February 23.

On February 23, the Soviet Army and Navy celebrate their birthday anniversary — behind them are many years in which they have covered themselves with glory. Lenin signed the Decree on the formation of the workers and peasants' Red Army on January 18, 1918. But we celebrate February 23 as the birthday of the Soviet army, because February 23, 1918 was one of those days when Red Army detachments were quickly formed all over the country to offer organized resistance to the German invaders. After that for almost three years the Red Army had to fight against the enemies of the young Soviet Republic.

March 8.

March 8 is International Women's Day. This holiday is celebrated all over the world. Spring of momosa are the best present for your mothers and women — teachers on this day. In the family and at school there are warm congratulations for the women. We thank them for all they do for us.

May 5.

May 5 is the birthday of Karl Marx, the founder of scientific communism, the teacher and leader of the international proletariat. Marx was born in 1818 in the German town of Trier.

May 5 is also Press Day in our country. We celebrate May 5 as Press Day because on that day in 1912, the first issue of «Pravda» was published. We call «Pravda» Lenin's newspaper this is because Lenin was its founder and leading spirit.

May 7.

On May 7, Soviet people mark Radio Day. On this day we pay homage to the memory of A. Popov, the great Russian scientist, who was the first in the world to prove the possibility of wireless communications.

May 9.

May 9 is Victory Day. On May 9, the people of the Soviet Union celebrate the anniversary of their great victory over fascist Germany. The rout of fascist Germany was heroic feat of the Soviet people. This feat will be forever remembered by grateful mankind.

November 7.

This day is the anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution. On October 25 (November 7), 1917, the workers and peasants of Russia, under the leadership of the Communist Party, with Vladimir Ilyich Lenin at the head threw off the domination of the capitalists and landlords and established Soviet power in our country.

The October Revolution opened up a new road to the whole of mankind, the road to communism; and communism means Peace, Labour, Freedom, Equality, Fraternity and Happiness (қардошлик ва бахт-саодат) for all peoples. These words, taken from the Programme of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, speak of what is most dear (қимматли) to people of all nationalities.

The First of May was established as an International Labour holiday in 1889 at the International Socialist Congress in Paris. Since then it has become an International Labour Day for the revolutionary workers all over the world.

The celebration of May Day begins with early spring in Moscow and in the other cities of the Soviet Union. On the first of May every body gets up earlier than usual in Moscow and hurries to Red Square. The streets are beautifully decorated with Red flags, banners and slogans and it looks gay and bright in the May Day sunshine.

The slogans to which we pay special attention are «Long live peace!», «Down with war!», «Long live friendship among the peoples of the world!», and «Disarmament!».

The big clock on the Kremlin tower strikes ten when we hear applause and see the leaders of the Communist Party and the Soviet Government going up the step of the Lenin Mausoleum. And just then Columns of sportsmen fills the square. It is a very colourful picture when they march past the stands. Suddenly a group of small children run out from among them. They run up the steps of the Mausoleum and give flowers to the Soviet leaders. Then the demonstration begins. The thousands of people who march past the Mausoleum warmly greet the leaders of the Communist party and the Soviet Government, shouting slogans in support of the Soviet peace policy. They carry banners and all kinds of placards with words and figures on them showing their achievements in different branches of industry, farming and science.

THE NEW YEAR AND DIFFERENT KINDS OF CALENDAR

The 31st of December is the last day of the year. On this day we see the old year off and the New Year in. At night, when the clock in the Kremlin tower strikes twelve, all the Soviet people say to one another: «A happy New Year to you» of course every man has different hopes and wishes. But there is one hope which is dear to all the people of our Country, and this is the hope for peace and friendship, among all the honest people on earth.

More than two centuries ago friends did not meet on the last night of December to see the New year in. The 31st day of the month was spent by the Russian people in the same way as any other winter day. The 1st of January was not a holiday at that time. The first day of the year the 1th of January was not a holiday at that time. The first day of the year was the 1st of September. So it went on till 1699, the 31st of December was pronounced the last day of the year. It was the last day of the year in Europe. The first day of January seventeen hundred (1700) was the beginning of the New Russian calendar.

In different countries, at different times we can see different kinds of calendars. About fifty centuries ago, in Egypt, the first night of the

year was the night in July when the brightest star Sirius was seen in the sky again after a two months' interval.

In the days of the French Revolution of 1789—1794, a new calendar was introduced in France. The year 1792 when France became a republic was called the First year of Freedom, and the 22th of September was called the first day of the year. But after a few years the whole country returned to the old calendar.

Today in almost all countries the 1st of January is the beginning of the year. This day is a holiday.

KARIM THINKS OF HIS FUTURE PROFESSION

Karim is a pupil in a secondary school in Tashkent. He learns the Uzbek, Russian, Foreign language and literature, mathematics, history and geography natural history, physics, chemistry and many other subjects.

Karim does not know what he will do when he finishes school. Factory workers, he thinks, make many useful things for their people, the workers on the collective farm grow food for their country. The profession of the teacher and the professor is a noble one, he sometimes thinks: perhaps I shall become a teacher? But scientists also help the happiness and progress of all people; the doctor and the surgeon, who look after our health, have a most useful and interesting profession.

How fine it is to be an engineer or an architect, to build houses, schools, factories, towns, bridges and power plants perhaps Karim will decide to become an atomic scientist? Perhaps he will fly to the moon or to Mars?

Karim does not know what he will be. But there is one thing that he is sure of. He will have every opportunity of learning and practising the profession he chooses. Everybody (his teachers and parents) is ready to help him to choose his profession. There will always be useful and interesting work for him. His life will be happy and useful to his country.

SCHOOL FRIENDS MEET AGAIN

It was some years ago. I was travelling in the Caucasus and had just come to a beautiful place on the Black Sea. Where I knew Kayum an old friend of mine, was spending his holidays and would be glad to see me. I had not seen my friend for a number of years and now it was the first chance for me to see him again and spend some time with him. Kayum had left Tashkent soon after graduating from the Pedagogical Institute of Foreign Languages. He had been working somewhere in Fergana. From the letter I had received from him I knew he had married Sanobar, with whom he had studied together.

After finishing school we both went to serve in the Soviet Army and on our return from the Army he entered the Pedagogical Insti-

tute and I went to the University to study history. Now we met in the hall of the hotel where my friend had reserved a room for me. We dined together and spend a few hours talking.

The next morning my friend and I got up very early and went for a walk in the mountains and then came down to the sea and spend sometimes swimming of lying on the beach. During the next two or three days we went for long walks along the coast and as I had a good camera I took many photo of the places we visited. And so we had a good time with my friend on the Black Sea. Then the time. Came for us to go back home. We came back home by airliner.

THE WEEK-END

«Week-end» in the Soviet Union has become a regular habit. And so when the week-end comes, everybody who has time and tries to get away from town and their houses. He is eager to get away to the country — side where the air is fresh, the sky is blue and the shady woods becken to him. In fact it is a perfect day for the holiday makers. They walk through the pleasant cool woods, making merry on their way until they come to a beautiful lake or river. Then after a short rest almost everybody is eager to have a swim in the lake or in the river.

A little later they play different games, dance and sing in the open air and only late in the evening do they return to town after having spent such a pleasant day in the country.

PARK OF CULTURE AND REST

Of all the parks in Tashkent I prefer the Komsomol park of Culture and Rest. There is ample opportunity to have a good rest there all the year.

You can find there not grass and trees and flowers and comfortable benches to sit on and a little lake, but open air theatres, sports-grounds, reading halls, merry go-round, children's playgrounds, beaches, dining-room, and tea-rooms, cafes, refreshment boots and the children's rail way station and the train for children.

There are also a cinema and open-air concert halls where one can listen to concerts of light and classic music. There is also a chess and billiards hall where one can play chess or billiards or learn to play them.

In the warm days of spring and summer the park is crowded with people — young and old — riding on the swings, listening to open → air concerts, participating in the mass dances, boating or just eating ice-cream in the restaurants beside the lake. During hot afternoons and especially on a holiday the people and the guests of Tashkent are thronging the boat-stations and the children's railway station. Here one can boat on the lake and travel in the train. Lots of people

go to the swimming pools and to the special part of the lake where one can bathe. And so people of Tashkent have a good time and rest in the park of culture and rest all the year.

THE NAVOI OPERA HOUSE

The Opera and Ballet theatre is situated in the Centre of Tashkent. There is a big beautiful fountain in front of it made in the shape of an open cotton ball. The buildings of the Navoi Theatre was erected in 1947. The interior and exterior of the building are decorated with plaster cuttings and with intricate frescoes. The main hall is very spacious and beautiful. A large gilded chandelier in the middle of the ceiling makes it even more beautiful. The armchairs are made of oak upholstered with coloured leather. The hall seats 1200 people. The foyer consists of many halls. Six of them represent six regions of the Uzbek Republic. The halls are decorated with ornaments characteristic of the given regions. Two other halls are decorated with frescoes based on Alisher Navoi's poems.

On the whole the building of the Navoi Theatre is one of the most beautiful buildings in the capital of the Uzbek republic. The Navoi theatre stages Uzbek, Russian and Foreign classical operas and ballets. The Navoi Theatre is very popular with the Uzbek people not only for its operas and ballets but for its being the place of the significant events in the social and political life of the republic. Congresses of different organizations of the Uzbek republic and other meetings devoted to various occasions take place in the building of the theatre.

A CONCERT

In Moscow, Lena and Boris the students of the Moscow University, went to a concert at the Variety Theatre with their friends from the Foreign Countries. They had waited with impatience for this day. The programme was a very good one. The actors were very popular. It was very difficult to get tickets, and Lena had waited hours at the box office a week before the show.

At last they were sitting in their places in the hall. They had good seats in the sixth row from the stage. During the first part of the concert singers and dancers performed scenes from operas and ballets. They gave a splendid performance and all the spectators enjoyed it and applauded with enthusiasm.

In the second part of the concert after a short interval folk songs, folk dances and acrobatic dances were performed. Folk songs were also sung by a choir from Leningrad. When the Concert was over we asked our Foreign friends how they had enjoyed the concert. They were full of enthusiasm. «Oh, we had a wonderful time», they said.

«We preferred the scenes from operas and ballets. The scene from

Tchaikovsky's Swan Lake was the nicest» Boris said he had enjoyed the folk dances and acrobatic dances most, and his friends said they had enjoyed the whole programme, but they had preferred the folk dances and folk songs.

«Well», said Lena, «I am happy that you all enjoyed the concert. I must say that I had a very nice time too».

AT THE MUSEUM

The other day we went to see our Republic Museum. I went together with some comrades — it was an excursion. I had seen it before I wanted to see again all the fine things one can observe there.

The museum is divided into four sections: The picture Gallery, the History Department, Natural Science Department, the Agriculture Department.

First of all we went to the Picture gallery. There are a lot of fine pictures there: portraits, genre, landscapes and still life. Some belong to the brush of the republic painters. There are also some sculpture, but they are rather few. After that we went to the History Department. The curator himself showed us round. He gave us all the necessary explanations. What a lot of wonderful things we saw there! The natural science Department is also very interesting. It principally features the natural Conditions of our Republic. We saw a number of stuffed animals, a collection of various minerals and stones as well as many pictures showing the life of wild and domestic animals and plants.

But the Agricultural Department was the most interesting. Here we saw the latest developments introduced on the collective and state farms of our Republic. A number of exhibits displayed harvester combines, improved gangploughs and other agricultural machines used in all — out mechanization. Our Republic is taking the lead in raising the yield of crops and it was interesting to see by what methods this is achieved. Our excursion to the museum gave us much to think about.

It was, indeed, a great pleasure to see it.

AT THE LIBRARY

I am a subscriber to our local library about every fortnight I go there to exchange books. I enter the library and go to the Lending Department. Here I first of all look through the Catalogue. Sometimes I look through the Author catalogue. Sometimes I look through the subject catalogue. Best of all I like fiction, travel books, biographies. I find the name of the author and the title of an interesting book. I fill in a slip and hand it to the librarian. She goes to the repository to see if the book is there. Soon she comes back and says: «Here is the book you want» sometimes however she returns with the words: «I am sorry, the book is taken. What other book would you

like?» In such cases I suggest some other book. The librarian then gives me the book I have chosen. I thank her and go home. It's always a fine thing to get an interesting new book to read!

AT THE POLYCLINIC

Karim felt feverish and had a bad headache, so he decided to go to the polyclinic to consult a doctor. He asked the clerk at the registration office for an appointment at the doctor's. The clerk gave him a check and told him that the doctor would receive patients at two o'clock. As it was already half past one he waited for the half hour. There were some other patients there. Some wanted to see a dentist, some needed an eye doctor. Two men wanted to go to the surgery. Soon the doctor came and Karim entered the room.

— Sit down. Tell me what troubles you, said the doctor.

— I am feverish and have a bad headache, said Karim. The doctor began to examine Karim. He took his temperature, felt his pulse and listened to his breathing.

— You have influenza. You must keep your bed for some days. The doctor wrote out a prescription.

— Take this medicine three times a day before meals. Come to me again when you feel better.

Every day Karim's mother nursed him when she was at work. Karim's sister Shahida looked after him. She often went to the chemists and brought the medicine for her brother.

Karim was in bed for three days. As he was not at school his friends came to see him. They promised to help him when he got well. They always helped each other in their studies. When Karim was quite well he went to school again.

THE ROAD INTO SPACE

When did Man first begin to think of space travel? Man began to think of space travel in the second century A. D. At that time a Greek, Lucian of Samos, wrote a fantastic story about a man who was carried to the Moon by a storm. In his second story about space, Lucian's hero flew to the Moon with a pair of wings which he had made himself.

In 1634, there appeared a story about a journey to the moon by Johannes Kepler, the German astronomer. He discovered how the planets moved around the sun. Kepler was a scientist but in his book his hero was carried to the moon by «magic moon people», who could fly through space.

After Kepler's book, there were many others about space travel. The first serious story of space travel was written in 1640 by Bishop Wilkins of England. He described physical conditions on the Moon and he also said about the ways in which man could possibly live on the moon.

The first man who wrote about a rocket as a spaceship was the Frenchman, Cyrano de Bergerac. In his book his space travellers flew to the Moon and the sun in the rocket.

When those books were written, nobody seriously thought about space travel. Then in 1865 Jules Verne, the French novelist, wrote his story «From the Earth to the moon», in which he tried to show the scientific principles of space travel. By the time that H. G. Wells, the English author, wrote «The Men on the Moon» in 1901, man was already at the beginning of a new era in the development of air travel and conquering outer space.

The City of Kaluga is more than 600 years old. It is often called the cradle of Russian cosmonautics. K. E. Tsiolkovsky, the famous Russian scientist and dreamer of travel to the star, spend over 25 years of his life in Kaluga. His works helped Soviet Scientists to launch sputniks and space rockets into outer space.

SOME FACTS OF INTERNATIONAL COOPERATION IN OUTER SPACE

In 1965 on the initiative of the Soviet Government, representatives from nine socialist Countries — Bulgaria, Hungary, the German Democratic Republic, Cuba, Mongolia, Poland, Romania, the USSR and Czechoslovakia had their first meeting in Moscow.

According to the Interkosmos programme which was adopted in 1967 it was agreed that these countries would work together in studying the physical properties of space, space meteorology, space biology and medicine, space communications and the natural resources of our planet.

In July 1976 representatives from the socialist countries made an agreement on cooperation in the exploration and peaceful use of outer space and discussed the soviet proposal that citizens of these countries take part in manned flights on board soviet spaceships and orbital stations. They also discussed how training of cosmonauts should be organized.

The first international interkosmos flight opened a series of manned flights on board soviet space-ships and orbital stations by cosmonauts from the socialist countries.

From 1978 to 1981 nine international crews had been launched from Baikonur cosmodrome. They were the representatives of Czechoslovakia, Poland, the GDR, Bulgaria, Hungary, Vietnam, Cuba, Mongolia and Romania. They had worked successfully in orbit with Soviet cosmonauts and showed courage and heroism in exploring outer space.

PHYSICAL CULTURE, SPORTS AND GAMES

In our country physical culture is a matter of national importance for it serves the double aim of keeping the body healthy and strong and strengthening the defensive might of our socialist Fatherland.

There is no country in the world where physical culture and sports have attained such heights or have become so popular as they have in our country. The sports movement in the USSR embraces broad sections of the population. Its aim is to improve the health of the people, to bring up a generation of physically strong, cheerful, courageous and daring young men and women.

The Lenin young Communist League is the direct and active organizer of the physical culture movement and the initiator of the largest mass sports events ever held. Physical culture is a compulsory subject at school. The sports programme for youth includes such games as football, volleyball, basket-ball, tennis, hockey and the various forms of track and field athletics most practised are: jumping, swimming, rowing, skating, skiing and the like. Of course we must not forget to mention here gymnastic drill which is absolutely compulsory for all school children and students alike.

The Communist Party and our government pay the attention to the development of physical culture and sports in our country, and hundreds of the most up-to-date stadiums accommodating hundreds of thousands of sport lovers have been built all over our country.

As in other countries, our leading teams belong to different sporting societies and clubs, the best known of them are: Spartak, Dynamo, Lokomotive, Zenith, Krylia Sovetov, Torpedo, Pahtakor, Mehnat and others.

To popularize physical culture and all kinds of sports our government has established the all Union physical Culture Day on which Soviet athletes demonstrate their achievements.

MOSCOW OLYMPIC GAMES

The 22 nd Olympic Games took place in Moscow. They lasted 16 days, from July 19, 1980 to August 2.

Athletes from 81 countries took part in the Olympic games in Moscow, Tallinn, Leningrad, Kiev and Minsk. Sportsmen from all continents of the world demonstrated their achievements in an atmosphere of friendship and honest competition. There were competitions in many kinds of sport; running, jumping, athletics, swimming, boxing, basket-ball, football and so on. There were judges from 87 countries.

The organization of the 22 nd Olympic games in the USSR was fine. Everything operated well: the electronic score boards, airports, modern hotels, the splendid press centre and the Olympic village. The organization of the medical service was splendid.

About 5 million people came to watch the competition in Moscow and other cities. Over 1.500 million people watched the games on TV around the world. The city of Moscow and tens of thousands of soviet people did everything to make the 22 nd Olympic Games a great holiday for the athletes who took part in the games and for the people who came to watch them.

Soviet sportsmen won Olympic records in many kinds of sport and they got first place in the 22 nd Olympic games. They won 80 gold, 69 silver, and 46 bronze medals. The success of Soviet sportsmen at the Moscow Olympic games was the result of good training.

The USSR is a great sports power. Sport is very popular in the Soviet Union. Everybody has an opportunity to go in for sports and the organization of physical training in the country is the main reason for victories.

A lot of sportsmen from the developing countries of Africa, Asia and Latin America took part in the Olympic games and many of them won Olympic records. The Moscow Olympic games contributed to the struggle for peace, understanding and trust among peoples.

The 22 nd Olympic Games were a success and were held in a good sporting and friendly atmosphere.

SPORT GAMES

Basketball.

Basketball is played in a gym or a playing ground 26×12 metres. The teams that play the game consist of 10 players each but only five of them are on the field at the same time, the others are on the benches. The players can be changed as many times during the games as the captain or coach wishes. For each ball sunk into opponent's basket during play, the team gets 2 points. For each ball sunk as a penalty is credited with one point. The game is played for 40 minutes, after the first 20 the players have a ten — minute rest. The game is won by the team that scorer the most points during the game. The game is conducted by two referees.

Basketball is considered to be the most emotional and graceful ball game of all.

Volleyball.

Volleyball is played on a ground or in a gym 18×9 metres divided in half by a net. The top of the net is 2.45 metres above the ground for men and 2.25 metres for women. Each team has 12 players 6 of which are on the field playing againts 6 of the opponent's team at the same time. The rest of the players change places according to the captain's or coach's will, the same as in basketball. The game is conducted by a referee sitting in a special «high chair» on one side of the net, and two linesmen. The game is played not on time like basketball or soccer but according to score for three or five games.

Each game must be won by 15 points (not less) and with a margin of at least two points.

Football.

Football (or soccer) is played almost throughout the world. In the USSR it is the most popular of all ball games. Amateur teams are organised at almost every work place, work department, house or street where there are eleven boys or more. The game is played in streets, parks, playgrounds, etc. But this is not sport of course, this is only play, or exercises in the game that has millions of supporters.

We have big league games which is real sport and second division games too. Each team consists of 13—15 players, 11 active and four benchers. One of the players is the Goalkeeper, the rest are field players, six forwards, three halfback and two full backs. The game is played on a field 110 metres long and 60 metres wide. At each end there is a goal which is guarded by a Goalkeeper who prevents the opponents balls from entering the goal. The goal keeper is the only player who has the right to use his hands to touch, catch or hit the ball or to throw it out into the field. The rest of the players are allowed to kick the ball or touch it with any part of their bodies except their hands and arms. The players of each team pass the ball between themselves, interfere their opponents with the aim of scoring as many goals themselves as they possibly can and not allowing their opponents to score at all. The game is played for 90 minutes, two halves of 45 minutes each with an interval of 15 minutes in between. The team that scores the most goals is the winner. The game is conducted by one referee and two linesmen.

ABOUT BRITAIN

To the west of the continent of Europe lie two large islands called the British Isles. The largest of these, consisting of England, Scotland and Wales, is known as Great Britain, the smaller one — Ireland.

The seas surrounding the Isles influence the weather. Summer in England is cooler and winter is warmer than in most other Countries of Northern Europe. The highest Mountains are in the central and northern parts of Scotland, in Wales and in the North — West of England, but they are by no means high as we understand high mountains.

In North-west England there are many beautiful lakes with green wooden or grassy shores and grey mountains all around. There are many rivers in Britain, but none of them are very long. The Thames on which London is situated, runs through rich agricultural districts in an easterly direction into the north Sea. Many of the rivers have been joined one to another by means of canals, so that it is quite possible to travel by water from one end of England to the other. Great Britain is one of the most important industrial Countries in the world. One of the extensive industries of Great Britain is the textile industry, large quantities of textiles are produced and exported. Textiles exported from Great Britain are to be found in all parts of the world.

Great Britain is also noted for coal, and for iron and steel goods, and it supplies many countries with machinery — another leading industry in Great Britain is shipbuilding, and the motor industry is highly developed. England is a capitalist country. And as in any other capitalist state, all power is in the hands of capitalists and landlords. The land, the mines, the factories and banks belong to them.

A VISIT TO STRATFORD

Stratford-on-Avon is the place where Shakespeare was born and died. It is a very interesting town, right in the centre of England.

Stratford is quite a busy town, especially on market day when the farmers come to buy or sell cows or pigs or sheep. We came to Stratford from London on the day when Shakespeare was born. The first place we went to was Shakespeare's birthplace, a small house with small rooms in the centre of Stratford. We saw the room where Shakespeare was born.

In one room was a little wooden desk, the very desk that Shakespeare sat at when he went to the grammar school in Stratford. There is a garden behind the house. In this garden are growing all the flowers, trees and plants that are mentioned in Shakespeare's plays.

When Shakespeare became successful in London he bought the biggest house in Stratford, but there is nothing left of it but a few bricks and the garden. Then we went to the church where Shakespeare is buried. There is a bust of Shakespeare that was carved by a Dutch sculptor who lived near the Globe theatre. After lunch we went across the field, about a mile out of Stratford, to Anne Hathaways's Cottage. Anne Hathaway was the woman that Shakespeare married. There are old chair by the fire — place where Shakespeare must have sat, the plates from which he probably ate his dinner. We had a look at the Shakespeare memorial Theatre which was built on practical lines, but it has the best stage in England. We wanted to see a play there «Hamlet» was on that evening, but all the tickets had been sold long ago. We were very tired when we returned to London and I hope that I can go to Stratford next year.

BRITISH MUSEUM

We go to Bloomsbury. «Bloomsbury Square» is the oldest in London, it dates from 1665. It is the «Literary district», many writers and art critics used to live here. But it is mostly known for the British Museum, the pride of Bloomsbury and of Britain. It is an immense, high grey building, like a greek temple (it was founded in 1753). You go in, you leave your umbrella or your raincoat in the cloak-room, and you begin walking about, from one room to another, from one collection to another, from hours and hours, and hours, You walk on the hard marble floor till you are ready to drop.

The British Museum was, and probably is one of the most famous and important libraries in the world. British Museum, situated in Great Russell Street, is about ten minutes walk from both Dean Street and Macelesfield street where Marx lived. He spent a great deal of his time in the Museum Reading-room conducting his researches. Later, in 1902, Lenin also became a regular visitor to the Museum Reading-room, and some years later specially visited it in order to procure Certain material which he needed for his work.

During the second world war, the Reading-room was badly damaged, over 150,000 vols. perished in flames caused by Nazi bombs. The British Museum has a wonderful art gallery, too. It has unique collections of sculpture, ceramics, drawings, and paintings of the Egyptians, Assyrians, Chinese, Japanese, Indians and many other peoples.

It has unique collections of Italian drawings (Leonardo da Vinci), English and French prints, and so on, and so forth. The British Museum is the most important place of archeological study in the world, with unique prehistoric collections. There is a manuscript Room, the room of the oldest and rarest English documents of some of the most ancient books and music and maps in the world.

THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

One of the largest and most ancient aristocratic Universities in England was founded in the City of Oxford in the 12th century. Practically it is not a single University, but a collection of colleges, each self governing and independent. The University is merely an administrative body that organizes lectures, arranges examinations, gives degrees, etc.

The colleges are the real living Oxford and each has its own character and individuality. For example, most of the men at Queen's College come from the North of England, those at Jesus College from Wales. Every college has its art men, and its science men, its medical students and its engineers. Every student naturally follows his own course of study.

But the students pay for their education, examinations, living accommodations, the use of libraries, laboratories, etc. Very few students, however, hold scholarship from public or private funds.

The Oxford university as presented to the world today consists of 16 faculties and 25 independent colleges.

The highest honorary officer of the University is the Chancellor who is elected for life from among the most distinguished dignitaries of the Country. The vice-chancellor, who is in practice the head of the University, is nominated annually by the Chancellor. So the Chancellor, vice-chancellor, practors, masters and scholars of the University of Oxford form a corporate body, within which the colleges are individual corporations.

As lectures are organized not by the colleges but the University, so any member of the University students may attend them and all the students are members of a college and of the University. Every student has a tutor, so one of the first things when a student comes to Oxford is to see the tutor, who is attached individually to every student and practically guide, him through the whole study course. The tutor more or less plans the student's work, suggests the book he should read and sets the work for him to do. Each week the student goes to his tutor in his room, perhaps with two or three other students, and the tutor discusses with him the work he has done, criticizes in detail the essay he has written and sets him the next week's work.

Many eminent, well-known scholars and scientists have been educated at Oxford university.

CAMBRIDGE

Cambridge is the second oldest University City in Britain. (Oxford is the first). It lies on the river Cam and takes its name from this river. Cambridge was founded in 1284 when the first college, Peter house, was built. Now there are twenty-two colleges in Cambridge, but only three of them are women's colleges. The first women's college was opened in 1869. The ancient buildings, chapels, libraries and colleges are in the centre of the city. There are many museums in the old University City. Its population consists mostly of teachers and students. All students have to live in the college during their course.

In the old times the students' life was very strict. They were not allowed to play games, to sing, to hunt, to fish or even to dance. They wore special dark clothes which they continue to wear in our days. In the streets of Cambridge you can see young men wearing dark blue or black clothes and the «squares» — the academic caps. Many great men have studied at Cambridge, among them Cromwell, Newton, Byron, Tennyson, Darwin. The Great Russian scientist I. P. Pavlov came to Cambridge to receive the degree of the Honorary Doctor of Cambridge. The students presented him with a toy dog then. Now Cambridge is known all over the world as a great centre of science, where many famous scientists have worked: Rutherford, Kapitza and others.

SCHOOLS IN BRITAIN

All children must, by law, go to school when they are five. They can leave school at sixteen. Some boys and girls stay at school till they are seventeen or eighteen and then go to University or college, if their parents can pay for their higher education.

a) Primary Education (age 5—11).

At five all children go to Infant school and stay there till they are seven. Then they go to Junior school. In school they learn reading,

writing and arithmetic. They also sing, draw and do physical exercises.

b) Secondary Education (age 11—16, 17)

After finishing Junior school children can go to a Grammar school, to a secondary modern School, to a secondary Technical school or to a comprehensive school. But before that very many children take the 11 + examination. It is an examination for children who are eleven years of age or a little older in English and arithmetic. There is also intelligence testing. Each boy or girl is given a printed test paper. There are 100 questions and 5 answers to each questions. The pupil must choose the correct answer to each question. There is limited — all the examinations are in written form. The children who have very good results go to the Grammar school or Technical school. But there are very few children working class families among them.

The conditions of life in Britain for working class children are hard and not help them in their school studies. Those children who have had results in the 11 + examinations go to the secondary Modern school. The Grammar school teaches modern languages sciences and classics. This school prepares pupils for University or colleges.

Many children of working class families go to the secondary Modern school. This school gives a very limited education. Pupils learn very little of mathematics and English, but get instruction in woodwork, metal work, sewing, shorth and, typing and coating. There are very few secondary Technical schools. They teach practical subjects, such as commerce, industry and agriculture. The Comprehensive school takes boys or girls who are eleven years of age or a little older without any 11 + examinations. But in the school there are different programmes: the grammar school programme, the Technical school programme and the Modern school programme. Children who have good results in learning take the grammar or Technical programme. Those who have bad results take the modern school programme.

There are also Independent schools in Britain. They are boarding school for the children from rich families. When the pupils are sixteen, they take ordinary Level («O» level) final examinations in three or four subjects. Each pupil chooses what group of subjects he will take: English, chemistry and mathematics; English, Drama, History or English, Latin, French and mathematics. Those who have passed their «O» level pass examinations enter the sixth form where they study the subjects for their Advanced Level («A» level) examinations for two years. «A» level examinations in one or two subjects are for those who will enter colleges or University.

ISAAC NEWTON (1642—1727)

Isaac Newton is one of the greatest men in the history of science. He was born in a small village of woolstore in England. His father was a poor farmer. When the boy was fourteen his father died. Newton

left school and helped his mother on the farm. But the boy did not like farming, he was fond of poetry and mathematics. So Newton was sent back to school where he studied well and made his first scientific experiments. After he left school Newton studied at Cambridge University.

In the autumn of 1660, Cambridge University was closed. The Great Plague spread in England and Newton had to return to his village and stay there for eighteen months. When he was twenty one Newton formulated binomial theorem. After graduating Newton lectured on mathematics at Cambridge University. Newton's greatest discovery is the law of gravitation.

In 1703 his countrymen elected Newton President of the Royal society (королевского общества наук). On February 28, 1727 he attended his last meeting of the Royal Society. On March 20, 1727 he died and was buried in Westminster Abbey. There is a monument to Newton in Trinity College at Cambridge with the inscription (эпиграфа): Newton, who surpassed all men of science.

MARYA CURIE (МАРИЯ КЮРИ)

Marya Curie was born in Warsaw on 7th of November 1867. Her father was a teacher of science and mathematics in a school in the town, and from him little Marya Sklodovska — which was her Polish name — learned her first lessons in science. Marya's wish was to study at the Sorbonne in Paris and after many years of waiting she finally left her native land in 1891.

Once in Paris Marya began a course of hard study and simple living. She decided to work for two Master's degrees — one in Physics, the other in Mathematics. Thus she had to work twice as hard as the ordinary student. Yet she had not enough money to live on. She lived in a bare attic in the poorest quarter in Paris. Night after night, after her hard day's work at the University she would climb to her poorly furnished room and work at her books for hours. Her meals were poor, sometimes no more than a bag of cherries, which she ate as she studied. Though she was often weak and ill under this hard mode of life, she worked in this way for four years. She chose her course and nothing could turn her from it.

Among the many scientists Marya met and worked with in Paris was Pierre Curie. Pierre Curie, born in 1859 in Paris, was the son of a doctor, and from childhood he liked science. At sixteen he was a Bachelor of science, and he took his Master's degree in physics when he was eighteen. When he met Marya Sklodovska he was thirty five years old and was famous throughout Europe for his discoveries in magnetism. But in spite of the honour he brought to France by his discoveries, the French Government could only spare him a very meagre salary as reward, and the University of Paris refused him a laboratory of his own for his researches.

Pierre Curie and Marya Sklodovska both of whom loved science more than anything else, very soon became the closest friends. They worked together constantly and discussed many problems of their researches. After little more than a year they fell in love with each other, and in 1895 Marya Sklodovska became Marya Curie. Their marriage was not only to be a very happy one but also one of the greatest scientific partnership.

ROBIN HOOD AND THE GOLDEN ARROW

Robin Hood was a legendary hero who was wellknown and loved by the poor people of England. He lived in a forest far from the towns, and when the poor were oppressed by the rich, he helped them by giving them food and shelter. The sheriffs tried to arrest him, but they did not succeed in doing so. Once the sheriff of N. decided to organize a shooting contest in order to catch him because he knew Robin Hood to be a very good shot and was sure that he would take part in the contest by all means. The prize was a golden arrow.

On learning about the forthcoming contest, Robin Hood gathered his men and discussed whether they should take part in it. Finally it was decided that although the risk of participating in the contest was great, they should all go, Robin Hood among them. The day of the Contest was fine and clear. The town was decorated with flags, and the field for the contest was full of people. The sheriff looked for Robin Hood and his men everywhere. He knew that they were always dressed in green. To his disappointment, however, he could not find anybody who looked like them. The contest was won by a fellow dressed in red, who had come from a village with a whole company of young men. After receiving the prize the fellow left the town, and nobody ever thought that it was Robin Hood. While leaving the town Robin Hood shot an arrow through the sheriff's open window. There was a paper attached to it with the following words: «Robin Hood thanks the sheriff for the Golden Arrow».

HE CAME BACK

Alexander was a young pilot. When the war began, he was serving in the Army. He had a young wife, Mary by name. Alexander and Mary loved each other dearly and were very happy.

One day Alexander got an order to go to the front. On the day when he was leaving he said to his wife, «wait for me, and I shall come back». After that Mary went to work at a plant. Many weeks passed. She hadn't heard from her husband for a long time. She missed him badly but also always remembered his words. At last she received a letter. It was from her husband's commander. He wrote that the Germans had killed her husband. But the girl did not believe it. She

thought, «He said he would return. I am sure he is alive» and the girl's dream came true. Alexander was not dead «One day his plane was shot down and he had to land on the enemy's territory. Soon he became a partisan. He knew that his wife was waiting for him and that gave him much strength. So once he knocked at the door of his flat. «You have come back. You have kept your promises», said Mary crying with joy.

ИНГЛИЗЧА-ЎЗБЕКЧА ЛУФАТ

Шартли қисқартмалар

a — adjective [ˈædʒɪktɪv] сифат
adv — adverb [ˈædvə:b] равиш
n — noun [naʊn] от
num. card. — numeral cardinal
 [ˈnju:m(ə)r(ə)lˈka:dɪnəl] саноқ
 сон
num. ord. — numeral ordinal
 [ˈɔ:dɪnəl] тартиб сон
prep — preposition [ˈprepəˈzɪʃ(ə)n]
 предлог
pron — pronoun [ˈprəʊnaʊn] ол-
 мош
v — verb [və:b] феъл

А

a, an [ə],[ən] ноаниқ артикль
about [əˈbaʊt] тўғрисида, ҳақида;
 яқин, тахминан
academy *n* [əˈkadəmi] академия
academy of science фанлар
 академияси
address *v* [əˈdres] мурожаат қил-
 моқ
adult *n* [ˈædʌlt] катталар (бало-
 гага етган кишилар)
admire *v* [ədˈmaɪə] завқланмоқ
advance *v* [ədˈvɑ:ns] илгари сур-
 моқ (ривожланмоқ)
agriculture (tural) *n* [ˈægrɪkʌltʃə]
 қишлоқ хўжалик
ahead of schedule *adv* [əˈhed əv
 ˈʃedju:l] муддатдан олдин (ил-
 гари)
aim *n* [eɪm] 1) мақсад 2) мўл-
 жалламоқ
airport *n* [ˈeəpɔ:t] аэропорт

all-colour [ˈɔ:lklə] рангли
among *prep* [əˈmʌŋ] ўртасида,
 орасида
anniversary *n* [ˌæniˈvɜ:səri] йил-
 лик, юбилей
appear *v* [əˈpiə] пайдо бўлмоқ,
 кўринмоқ
appearance *n* [əˈpiə(ə)ns] ташқи
 кўриниш
approve *v* [əˈpru:v] маъқулламоқ
appoint *v* [əˈpɔɪnt] тайинламоқ
around *prep* [əˈraʊnd] атрофида,
 теварагида
art *n* [ɑ:t] санъат, ҳунар
arrest *v* [əˈrest] қамамоқ
artist *n* [ˈɑ:tɪst] рассом
attempt *n* [əˈtem(p)t] 1) уриниш,
 ҳаракат, 2) ўрин
attend *v* [əˈtend] қатнамоқ, қат-
 нашмоқ
audite *n* [ˈɔ:di:t] ревизия
aunt *n* [ɑ:nt] амма/хола
awake *v* [əˈweɪk] уйғотмоқ
award *v* [əˈwɔ:d] мукофотламоқ

В

bad *a* [bæd] ёмон
bag *n* [bæg] сумка, портфель
be present *v* [preznt] бор бўл-
 моқ
be right *v* [raɪt] ҳақ бўлмоқ,
 тўғри бўлмоқ
bank *n* [bæŋk] банка, қирғоқ
basket-ball *n* [ˈbɑ:skɪtbɔ:l] бас-
 кетбол
basis *n* [beɪsɪs] база

bathe *v* [beɪð] чўмилмоқ
bathroom *n* [bɑ:θrʊm] ваннахона
bedroom *n* ['bedrʊm] ухлаш хонаси
beautiful *a* ['bjʊ:tɪf(ʊl)] чиройли, гўзал
because *prep.* [bi'kɔ:z] чунки
become *v* [bi'kʌm] бўлиб қолмоқ
begin (began, begun) *v* [bi'ɡɪn] бошламоқ
bill *n* [bɪl] эълон, афиша
biology *n* [baɪ'ɒlədʒɪ] биология
blackboard *n* ['blækbɔ:d] доска
blow *v* [bləʊ] эсламоқ
blue *a* [blu:] ҳаво ранг
body *n* ['bɒdɪ] орган
book-keeper *n* ['bʊk,ki:pə] бухгалтер
border (with) *v* ['bɔ:də] чегараланмоқ
both *pron* [bəʊθ] иккала
bottle *n* ['bɒtl] шиша
box *n* [bɒks] қути; бокс (спорт)
boxing *n* ['bɒksɪŋ] бокс тушмоқ
branch *n* [brɑ:ntʃ] тармоқ
bread *n* [bred] нон
break *v* [breɪk] (broke, broken) синдирмоқ, бузмоқ
brightly *a* ['braɪtli] ёруғ, очиқ
brigadier *n* [brɪgə'dɪə] бригадир
brother *n* [brʌðə] ака, ука
brother in law *n* почча
brown *a* [braʊn] жигар ранг
buffet *n* ['bʌfɪt] буфет
building *n* ['bɪldɪŋ] бино
bury *v* ['berɪ] дафн қилмоқ
busy *a* [bɪzi] банд
bus *n* [bʌs] автобус
but *conj.* [bʌt] 1) лекин, аммо;
2) adv халос, фақат
butter *n* [bʌtə] ёғ (сариг ёғ)

С

cabbage *n* ['kæbɪdʒ] карам
camera man *n* ['kæm(ə)rə] оператор
capable *a* ['keɪpəbl] қобилиятли

capital *n* ['kæpɪtl] марказ, пойтахт
carpet *n* ['kɑ:pɪt] гилам
cartoon *n* [kɑ:tu:n] мультфильм
cashdesk *n* ['kæʃdesk] касса
cashier *n* [kæʃɪə] кассир
cathedral *n* [kæ'θi:drəl] ибодатхона
cause *n* [kɔ:z] сабаб, асос, иш
ceiling *n* [si:lɪŋ] шип, потолок
celebrate *v* ['selɪbreɪt] нишонланмоқ
cemetery *n* ['semɪtri] қабристон
centre *n* ['sentə] марказ
century *n* ['sentʃuri] аср
champion of peace ['tʃæmpjən] тинчлик тарафдори
change *v* [tʃeɪndʒ] алмаштирмақ, ўзгармоқ
chemistry *n* ['kemɪstri] химия
chess *n* [tʃes] шахмат
choice *a* [tʃɔɪs] танлаш, сайлаш
choose *v* [tʃu:z] танламоқ
clay *n* [kleɪ] лой
clean *a* [kli:n] тоза
clinic *n* ['klɪnɪk] клиника
coach *n* [kəʊtʃ] тренер
coexistence *n* ['kəʊɪg'zɪstəns] тинч-тотув яшаш
collective-farm *n* [kə'lektɪv] колхоз
comfortable *a* ['kʌmfətəbl] қулай, шинам
commercial *a* [kə'mə:ʃl] савдототиқ
compass *n* ['kʌmpəs] циркуль
competition *n* [ˌkɒmpɪ'tɪʃən] мусобақа
complete *v* [kəm'pli:t] 1) тамомламоқ, тугатмоқ; 2) тузмоқ
compete *v* [kəm'pi:t] баҳслашмоқ, мусобақалашмоқ
comrade *n* ['kɒmri:d] ўртоқ
congratulate *v* [kən'grætʃuleɪt] табрикламоқ
connect *v* [kə'nekt] боғланмоқ, бағишланмоқ

consist *v* [kən'sist] ташкил топ-
моқ, иборат бўлмоқ
control *v* [kən'troul] бошқармоқ
convenient *v* [kən'vi:njənt] қулай
convenience *n* [kən'vi:njəns] қу-
лайлик
co-operation *n* [kou,əpə'reiʃn] җамкорлик
corner *n* ['kɔ:nə] бурчак
cost *v* [koust] (нарх) турмоқ
cotton *n* [kɒtn] пахта
council *n*]'kaunsil] совет
country *n* ['kʌntri] мамлакат,
қишлоқ
coupon *n* ['ku:pən] чек
course *n* [kɔ:s] овқат тури
cousin *n* [kʌzn] холавачча
cover *v* ['kʌvə] қопламоқ
crowd *v* [kraud] эгалламоқ, тўп-
ланиб турмоқ
culture *n* ['kʌltʃə] маданият
cultural *a* [kʌltʃərl] маданий

D

daily *n* ['deɪli] кундалик, ҳар
куни
daily activities *n* кундалик фао-
лият
daughter-in-law *n* ['dɔ:tərɪnlɔ:]
келин
deal *v* [di:l] ечмоқ, бўлмоқ (муо-
малада)
a great deal of кўп
decide *v* [di'saɪd] қарор қилмоқ
dedicate *v* ['dedɪkeɪt] бағишла-
моқ
deep *a* [di:p] чуқур
democracy *n* [di'mɒkrəsi] демок-
ратия
depend *v* [dɪ'pend] боғлиқ бўл-
моқ
depict *v* [dɪ'pɪkt] тасвирланмоқ
determination [dɪ'tə:mɪ'neɪʃn] қа-
рор қилиш
development *n* [dɪ'veləpmənt]
ривожланиш
devote *v* [dɪ vout] бағишламоқ
different *a* ['dɪfrnt] ҳар хил

dining-room *n* [daɪnɪŋru:m] ош-
хона
disarmament *n* [dɪs'ɑ:məmənt]
қуrolсизланиш
discipline *n* ['dɪsɪplɪn] интизом,
тартиб
dishes *n* [dɪʒ] овқатлар
distinguish *v* [dɪs'tɪŋwɪʃ] ажрат-
моқ
district *n* [dɪstrɪkt] район
division *n* [dɪ'vɪʒn] тақсимлаш-
бўлиш
do *v* [du:, du, də] қилмоқ, ба-
жармоқ
do exercise машқ қилмоқ
do sums масала ечмоқ
docker *n* ['dɒkə] докер, юк та-
шувчи
doctor *n* ['dɒktə] доктор, врач
documentary [ˌdɒkjʊ'mentɪ] ҳуж-
жатли
domestic work *n* [dɒ'mestɪk] уй
иши
drawing *n* ['draɪɪŋ] чизмачилик
dream *n* [dri:m] истак, хаёл
dress *v* [dres] кийинмоқ
dressmaker *n* ['dres'meɪkə] чевар,
тикувчи
drive *v* ['draɪv] ҳайдамоқ
driving *adv* ['draɪvɪŋ] ҳаракат-
ланаётган
dub *v* [dʌb] дубляж қилмоқ

E

ease *v* ['i:zɪ] енгиллаштирмоқ,
юмшатмоқ
eat *v* [i:t] емоқ
educated *a* ['edju:keɪtɪd] ўқи-
мишли, маълумотли
education *n* [ˌedju:'keɪʃən] мао-
риф, илм
efficiency *n* [ɪ'fɪʃənsɪ] самарадор-
лик
electricity *n* [ɪlek'trɪsɪtɪ] электр
қуввати
emulation *n* [ˌemju'leɪʃən] мусо-
бақа
English *a* ['ɪŋɡlɪʃ] инглизча

enjoy oneself *v* [ɪn'dʒɔɪ] роҳатлан-
 моқ, ҳузур қилмоқ
 enroll *n* [ɪn'raʊl] қабул қилмоқ
 entry *n* [entri] кириш
 enter *v* [ɪntə] кирмоқ (ўқишга)
 enterprise *n* ['entəpraɪz] ташки-
 лот, муассаса, корхона
 equal *a* ['i:kwəl] тенг, барабар;
 — *ity* тенглик
 establish *v* [ɪs'tæblɪʃ] ўрнатмоқ,
 асосламоқ
 European *n* ['juəə'pri:əp] Евро-
 палик
 every *pron* [evri] ҳар бир, ҳар
 қайси, ҳамма
 event *n* [ɪ'vent] воқеа
 except *prep* [ɪk'sept] бошқа, таш-
 қари
 exhibition *n* [ˌeksɪ'bɪʃən] кўргаз-
 ма, выставка
 exile *v* ['eksail] сургун қилмоқ
 expel *v* [ɪks'pel] ҳайдаб/ чиқариб
 юбормоқ

F

factory *n* ['fækt(ə)rɪ] фабрика
 faculty *n* ['fæk(ə)ltɪ] факультет
 fail *v* [faɪ] муваффақиятсизлик-
 ка учрамоқ, йиқилмоқ
 famous *a* ['feɪməs] машҳур, атоқ-
 ли
 fan *n* [fæn] ишқибоз
 farm *n* [fɑ:m] ферма, хўжалик
 farmer *n* ['fɑ:mə] фермер, деҳ-
 қон
 father-in-law *n* [fɑ:ðə] қайнота,
 қайната
 favourite *a* ['feɪv(ə)rɪt] сеvimли
 feature *film n* ['fi:tʃə] бадний
 фильм
 February *n* ['februəri] февраль
 fencing *n* ['fensɪŋ] қиличбозлик
 fever *n* ['fi:və] иситма
 figure-skating *n* ['fɪgə'skeɪtɪŋ]
 фигурали учиш
 find *v* [faɪnd] found топмоқ
 fine *a* [faɪn] ажойиб, нафис

finish *v* [fɪnɪʃ] битирмоқ, тугат-
 моқ
 first-grade player ['fə:stgreɪd]
 биринчи даражали (разрядли)
 ўйинчи
 five [faɪv] беш
 flat *n* [flæt] квартира
 floor *n* [flo:] пол, қават
 flow *v* [flou] оқмоқ
 flow into *v* [ɪntu] қуймоқ
 flower *n* [flaʊə] гул
 freedom *n* [fri:dəm] озодлик
 freeze *v* [fri:z] музламоқ, яхла-
 моқ
 French [frentʃ] французча
 fresh *a* [freʃ] янги
 Friday *n* ['fraɪdɪ] жума
 friend *n* [frend] дўст, ўртоқ
 friendship *n* ['frendʃɪp] дўстлик
 full *a* [fʊl] тўла
 fulfill *v* [fʊlɪʃ] бажармоқ
 fulfilment *n* [fʊlɪʃmənt] бажа-
 риш, амалга ошириш
 full pay *n* [fʊlpeɪ] тўла иш ҳа-
 қи
 furniture *n* ['fə:nɪtʃə] мебель
 further *a* ['fə:ðə] навбатдаги,
 келгуси

G

game *n* [geɪm] ўйин
 garden *n* [gɑ:dn] боғ
 gas *n* [gæs] газ
 geography *n* [dʒɪ'ɒgrəfi] геогра-
 фия
 get *v* [get] олмоқ, топмоқ, ет-
 моқ, келмоқ
 girl *n* [gɜ:l] қиз бола
 give *v* [gɪv] бермоқ
 glad *a* [gləd] хурсанд, шод
 go *v* [ɡoʊ] бормоқ; to go for а
 walk юрмоқ to go in for қи-
 зикмоқ, шуғулланмоқ
 good *a* [ɡud] яхши
 government *n* [ɡʌvnmənt] ҳуку-
 мат, давлат
 graduate from *v* ['ɡrædʒueɪt] ту-
 гатмоқ, битирмоқ

grain *n* [greɪn] дон
 grandmother *n* [grændmʌðə] буви
 grandfather *n* [grændfɑːðə] бува
 grass *n* [grɑːs] кўкат, майса
 grass hockey *n* [hɒki] чим устидаги хоккей
 green *a* [ɡriːn] яшил
 great *a* [ɡreɪt] катта, улкан, улуғ, буюк
 Great Britain *n* [ˈɡreɪt ˈbrɪtn] Буюк Британия
 grey *a* [ɡreɪ] кул ранг
 grow up (grew) *v* [ɡrou] ўсмоқ, балоғатга етмоқ
 gymnastic *n* [dʒɪmˈnæstɪk] гимнастика
 gymnasium *n* [dʒɪmˈneɪzjəm] гимназия

Н

half *n* [hɑːf] ярим
 half an hour [aʊə] ярим соат
 hang *v* [hæŋ] осиб қўймоқ
 happy *a* [hæpi] бахтли
 harvest *a* [ˈhɑːvɪst] ҳосил
 have *v* [hæv] эга (бор) бўлмоқ
 have breakfast нонушта қилмоқ
 have dinner тушлик қилмоқ
 have supper кечки овқат қилмоқ
 hear (heard) *v* [hɪə] эшитмоқ
 healthy *a* [ˈhelθi] соғлом
 heavy-traffic *n* [ˈhevi ˈtræfɪk] серкатнов кўча ҳаракати
 hero *n* [ˈhjərou] қаҳрамон
 hero-city [hjərou sɪti] қаҳрамон шаҳар
 high *a* [haɪ] баланд
 high jump *n* [dʒaɪmp] баландлик-ка сакраш
 highway *n* [weɪ] магистрал
 history *n* [ˈhɪstri] тарих
 hobby *n* [hɒbi] қизиқиш, ишқибозлик, севган нарса
 hold (held) [hould] ушламоқ, содир бўлмоқ
 holiday *n* [ˈhəli(d)eɪ] байрам, каникул
 home *n* [həʊm] уй

horror *n* [ˈhɒrə] даҳшат, қўрқинч
 hospital *n* [hɒspɪtl] касалхона
 hot *a* [hɒt] иссиқ
 house [haus] уй
 housing construction *n* [ˈhaʊzɪŋ] уй-жой қурилиши
 housewife *n* [hauswaɪf] уй бекаси
 husband *n* [ˈhʌzbənd] эр

I

ice *n* [aɪs] муз
 ice breaker *n* [breɪkə] муз ёрап кема
 ice hockey *n* [hɒki] муз устида хоккей
 immediate *a* [ɪˈmiːdɪət] навбатдаги, дарҳол, бевосита, дарров
 importance *a* [ɪmˈpɔːt(ə)ns] муҳим, аҳамиятли
 independence *n* [ˌɪndɪˈpendəns] мустақиллик
 industry *n* [ˈɪndəstri] саноат
 indoor games [ɪndoː] ёпиқдаги ўйинлар
 inhabit *v* [ɪnhæbɪt] яшамоқ, кун кечирмоқ
 ink *n* [ɪŋk] сиёҳ
 intelligentsia *n*. [ɪnˈteliˈdʒentsɪə] зиёли, интеллигенция

J

January *n* [ˈdʒænjʊəri] январь
 join *v* [dʒɔɪn] бирлаштирмоқ, қўшилмоқ, (партия, комсомолга) кирмоқ
 join the Soviet army—Совет армиясида хизмат қилмоқ
 joiner *n* [ˈdʒɔɪnə] дурадгор
 journalist *n* [ˈdʒɜːnəlɪst] журналист
 July *n* [dʒuːlaɪ] июль
 June *n* [dʒuːn] июнь

K

keep *v* [kiːp] ушламоқ, тутмоқ, сақламоқ

kind *a* [kaɪnd] хил, тур турли
хил
kitchen *n* [kɪtʃɪn] ошхона

L

laboratory *n* [lə'bɒrət(ə)rɪ] лаборатория
lamp *n* [læmp] чирок, лампа
last *v* [lɑːst] 1) давом этмоқ, чўзилмоқ 2) *a* сўнгги
latest *n* ['leɪtɪst] сўнгги
lathe *n* [leɪð] станок
law *n* [lɔː] ҳуқуқ, қонун
lead *v* [liːd] олиб бормоқ, бош-ламоқ
leader *n* [liːdə] йўлбошчи, раҳбар
leadership *n* [liːdəʃɪp] раҳбарлик
leaf *n* [liːf] барг
learn *v* [lɜːn] ўрганмоқ, ўқимоқ
leap-year *n* [liːpjəː] кабиса йили
leave *v* [liːv] ташлаб кетмоқ, бормоқ
leisure *n* ['leɪzə] (ишдан) бўш вақт
library *n* ['laɪbrəri] кутубхона
liberation *n* ['lɪbə'reɪʃn] озодлик, халоскорлик
lie *v* [laɪ] 1) ёлғон сўзламоқ, 2) ётмоқ
like *v* [laɪk] яхши кўрмоқ, ёқтирмоқ
line *n* [laɪn] линия, қатор, чизиқ
line up навбатда турмоқ
long *a* [lɒŋ] узун
low *a* [ləʊ] паст
lyrical *n* ['lɪrɪkəl] шеърий, лирик

M

magazine *n* ['mæɡə'ziːn] журнал
major *a* ['meɪdʒə] бош, катта
main *a* [meɪn] асосий
make *v* [meɪk] қилмоқ, ясамоқ, ишлаб чиқармоқ, мажбур қилмоқ
mankind *n* [mæn'kaɪnd] инсоният

mass *n* [mæs] омма
master [mɑːstə] уста
master of sport спорт мастери
masterpiece *a* ['mɑːstəpiːs] ноёб, подир
mathematics *n* ['mæθɪ'mætɪks] математика
match *n* [mætʃ] матч, мусобақа
me *pron* [miː] менга, мени
mean *v* [miːn] англатмоқ, қайд қилмоқ
medical ['medɪkl] медицина
member *n* [membə] аъзо
modern *a* [mɒdən] замонавий
modern-devices замонавий техникалар
monument *n* ['mɒnjumənt] ёдгорлик, ҳайкал
motherland *n* ['mʌðələnd] она Ватан
mother *n* [mʌðə] она
mother-in-law *n* [mʌðəɪnlɔː] қайнона
mountain *n* ['maʊntɪn] тоғ
mountain climbing альпинизм
museum *n* [mjuː'ziəm] музей
musician *n* [mjuː'zɪʃən] музикант
my *pron* [maɪ] менинг

N

name *n* [neɪm] от, исм, ном
narrow *a* ['næroʊ] тор
nature *n* [neɪtʃə] табиат
native [neɪtɪv] маҳаллий, ерли
native land она Ватан
native language она тили
nation *n* ['neɪʃn] миллат, давлат
national economy халқ хўжалиги
necessary *a* ['nesɪsəri] керак(ли), зарурий
nice *a* [naɪs] чиройли
night *n* [naɪt] кечаси, тун
niece *n* [niːs] қиз жиян
nephew *n* ['nevjuː] ўғил жиян
newspaper *n* [njuː'speɪpə] газета

О

occupy *v* ['ɔkju:pai] эгалламоқ
 office *n* ['ɔfis] идора
 old *a* [ould] қари, эски
 only *adv* [ounli] фақат, ягона
 order *n* [ɔ:də] орден, тартиб
 organize *v* ['ɔ:gənaɪz] ташкил қилмоқ, тартибга солмоқ
 orphan *n* [ɔ:f(ə)n] етим
 our *pron* [aʊə] бизнинг
 out door games очикдаги ўйинлар
 own *a* [oun] ўзиники

Р

pair *n* [peə] жуфт, пар
 palace *n* ['paelis] сарой
 parents *n* [pær(ə)nt] ота-она
 park *n* [pɑ:k] парк, истироҳат боғи
 passenger *n* ['pæsɪndʒə] йўловчи, пассажир
 path *n* [pɑ:θ] сўқмоқ, йўл
 pay *v* [peɪ] тўламоқ
 peace *n* [pi:s] тинчлик
 peaceful *a* [pi:sful] тинч
 peasantry *n* ['pezəntri] деҳқон
 pensioner *n* ['penʃənə] пенсионер, нафақа олувчи
 people *n* [pi:pl] халқ
 perfect *a* ['pə:fɪkt] мукамал, тўла
 physics *n* [fɪzɪks] физика
 physical-culture *n* [fɪzɪklkʌltʃə] жисмоний тарбия
 Physical Training Institute жисмоний тарбия институти
 picture *n* [pɪktʃə] расм
 plant *n* [plɑ:nt] завод, 2. *v* экмоқ
 plate *n* ['pleɪt] ликопча, тарелка
 please [pli:z] марҳамат
 poetess *n* ['pouɪtɪs] шоира
 poetry *a* ['pouɪtri] шеърят
 policeman *n* [pə'li:smən] полиция
 policy *n* [pəlisɪ] сиёсат
 poor *a* [puə] камбағал

popular *a* ['pɒpjələ] машҳур
 port *n* [pɔ:t] порт
 powerful *a* ['paʊəfʊl] кучли
 prefer *v* [prɪ'fɜ:] афзал
 preparatory course [prɪ'pæɾətə kɔ:s] тайёрлов курс
 prevent *v* [prɪ'vent] олдини олмоқ
 prise [praɪz] 1) *n* мукофот 2) *v* мукофотламоқ
 producer *n* [prə'dju:sə] постановкачи
 prominent *a* [prə'mɪnənt] атоқли, машҳур
 publish *v* ['pʌblɪʃ] нашр қилмоқ
 public figure [pʌblɪk fɪgə] сиёсий арбоб

Q

quarter *n* ['kwɔ:tə] чорак, квартал
 queen *n* [kwi:n] қиролчи
 queue *v* [kju:] навбатда турмоқ
 quite *adv* [kwaɪt] тўла, жуда, бутунлай
 quality *n* ['kwɔlɪti] сифат
 quick *a* [kwɪk] тез, чаққон
 quiet *n* [kwaɪət] жимлик, тинч, сокин

R

rain *v* [reɪn] ёмғир ёғмоқ
 railway *n* ['reɪlweɪ] темир йўл
 railway station темир йўл
 read *v* [ri:d] ўқимоқ
 reach *v* [ri:tʃ] етишмоқ, узатмоқ
 to reach the aim мақсадга етмоқ
 receive *v* [rɪ'si:v] олмақ, хабар толимоқ
 recently *adv* ['ri:sntli] яқинда
 recognition *n* ['rekəg'nɪʃn] таниш
 refresh *v* [rɪ'freʃ] янгиламоқ, жонлантирмоқ
 region *n* ['ri:dn] область
 regular *a* ['regjələ] доимий, тўғри
 regular habit доимий одат
 relative *n* ['relatɪv] қариндош

release *v* [rɪ'li:s] (экранга) чи-
қармоқ
rename *v* [rɪ'neɪm] қайта от
(ном) қўймоқ
report *n* [rɪ'pɔ:t] доклад, маруза
representative *n* [ˈreprɪzəntətɪv]
вакил
republic *n* [rɪ'pʌblɪk] республика
rich *a* [rɪtʃ] бой
right *n* [raɪt] ҳуқуқ; ўнг
ripe *a* [raɪp] пишган, етилган
ripen *v* [raɪp] пишмоқ
road *n* [rəʊd] йўл
roast *a* [rəʊst] қовурилган
roast meat [mi:t] қовурилган
гўшт
round *adv* [raʊnd] атроф
row *n* [rəʊ] қатор
rubber *n* [ˈrʌbə] ўчирғич
ruler *n* [ˈru:lə] чизғич
running *n* [ˈlʌnɪŋ] югуриш

S

sanatorium *n* [ˈsænə'tɔ:riəm] са-
натория
sausage *n* [ˈsɔ:sɪdʒ] колбаса
scale [skeɪl] 1) *n* тарози палла-
си;
pl. scales тарози
2) *v* тортмоқ
score [skɔ:] 1) *n* натижа, счёт;
2) *v* санамоқ
screen (the film) *v* [skri:n] экран-
лаштирмақ
script-writer *n* [ˈskrɪp'traɪtə]
сценарист
season *n* [si:zn] фасл
seat [si:t] 1) *n* ўрин, жой; 2) *v*
жойлашмоқ
secondary school *n* [ˈsekəndəri]
ўрта мактаб
see *v* [si:] кўрмақ; see sights of
томоша қилмоқ
self *pron* [self] ўзи, ўзига
September *n* [septembə] сентябрь
serve *v* [sə:v] хизмат қилмоқ
shelf *n* [ʃelf] токча, жавон
shine *v* [ʃaɪn] нур сочмоқ, ял-
тилламақ

shoot (a film) *v* [ʃu:t] (кинога)
олмоқ
shooting *n* [ʃu:tɪŋ] отиш
shop *n* [ʃɒp] магазин, цех
show [ʃəʊ] 1) *v* кўрсатмоқ;
2) *n* сеанс
significance *n* [sɪg'nɪfɪkəns] аҳа-
мият
sister *n* [sɪstə] опа, сингил
sister-in-law *n* [sɪstəɪnlɔ:] ке-
лин ойи, кенойи
sitting room *n* [sɪtɪŋ ru:m] меҳ-
монхона
situate *v* [sɪtju:et] жойлашмоқ
skating *n* [skeɪtɪŋ] коньки учиш
skiing *n* [ski:ɪŋ] чанги учиш
sky *n* [skaɪ] осмон
sleep *v* [sli:p] ухламоқ
small *a* [smɔ:l] кичик, кичкина
snow [snəʊ] 1) *n* қор; 2) *v* қор
ёғмоқ
society *n* [sə'saɪətɪ] жамият
solidarity *n* [ˌsɒlɪ'dæərɪtɪ] бирдам-
лик
son-in-law [ˈsʌnɪnlɔ:] куй
south *n* [saʊθ] жануб
soviet [ˈsɒvjet] совет
Soviet Army Совет Армияси
Soviet Constitution Day Совет
Конституцияси куни
spaceship *n* [speɪsʃɪp] космик
кема
spell *v* [spel] ҳарфлаб талаффуз
қилмоқ
spend *v* [spend] ўтказмоқ, сарф
қилмоқ
sport *n* [spɔ:t] спорт
spring *n* [sprɪŋ] баҳор
square *n* [skweə] майдон
stadium *n* [ˈsteɪdləm] стадион
stage *n* [steɪdʒ] фазо, давр
state *n* [steɪt] ҳукумат, давлат
stay *v* [steɪ] қолмоқ, турмоқ
step-mother (father) [step mʌðə]
ўғай она (ота)
strong *a* [strɒŋ] кучли, бақувват
strong green tea аччиқ кўк
чай
struggle *v* [strʌgl] курашмоқ

street *n* [stri:t] кўча
 strength *n* [streŋθ] куч, қувват
 v (en) кучайтирмақ
 student *n* [stju:d(ə)nt] студент
 successful *n* [s(ə)k'sesf(u)l] му-
 ваффақият
 sugar *n* ['ʃugə] қанд
 sun *n* [sʌn] қуёш
 surgeon *n* ['sə:dʒ(ə)n] хирург,
 жарроҳ
 surrender *v* [sə'rendə] таслим
 бўлмоқ
 swim *v* [swɪm] чўмилмоқ

T

table *n* [teɪbl] стол
 table-tennis стол теннис
 take *v* [teɪk] олмақ
 take part in қатнашмоқ, ишти-
 рок этмоқ
 teach *v* [ti:tʃ] ўқитмоқ, ўргат-
 моқ
 technical school *n* ['teknɪk(ə)l]
 техникум
 tell *v* [tel] (told) айтиб бермоқ,
 гапириб бермоқ, айтмоқ
 telephone *n* ['telɪfoʊn] телефон
 tree *n* [tri:] дарахт
 trolley-bus *n* ['trɒlɪbʌs] троллей-
 бус
 try *v* [traɪ] ҳаракат қилмоқ
 turn *v* [tɜ:n] ўзгартмоқ
 turner *n* [tɜ:nə] токарь
 two *num* [tu:] икки
 typhus fever *n* ['taɪfəs fi:və]
 терлама

U

uncle *n* [ʌŋkl] амаки, тоға
 underground *n* [ʌndə'graʊnd]
 метро
 USA ['ju:'es'eɪ] АҚШ
 USSR ['ju:'es'es'ɑ:] СССР

V

various *a* ['veəriəs] ҳар хил,
 турли хил
 vehicales *n* ['vi:ɪkl] транспорт
 воситалари
 verse *n* [vɜ:s] шеър
 very *a* [veri] жуда
 victory *n* ['vɪkt(ə)rɪ] ғалаба
 voluntary *a* ['vɒlənt(ə)rɪ] кўн-
 гилли, ихтиёрий

W

waitress *n* ['weɪtrɪs] официантка
 warm *a* [wɔ:m] иссиқ, илиқ
 war *n* [wɔ:] уруш
 warrior *v* ['wɔ:riə] жангчи
 wash *v* [wɔʃ] ювмоқ
 watch *v* [wɔ:tʃ] томоша қилмоқ
 water *n* [wɔ:tə] сув
 weather *n* ['weðə] оби ҳаво
 Wednesday *n* ['wenzd(eɪ)] чор-
 шанба
 week *n* [wi:k] ҳафта
 week end ҳафтанинг охири
 куни
 while *conj.* [waɪl] ...гунча, ўша
 вақтда
 wide *a* [waɪd] кенг
 wide screen film кенг экранли
 фильм
 win *v* [wɪn] ютмоқ
 wind *n* [waɪnd] шамол
 winter *n* [wɪntə] қиш
 work [wɜ:k] 1) *v* ишламоқ; 2) *n*
 иш
 worker *n.* [wɜ:kə] ишчи
 work shop *n* [wɜ:kʃɔ:p] устахона
 world *n* [wɜ:ld] дунё
 world over [wɜ:ldəʊvə] дунё бўйи-
 ча
 wrestling *n* [restlɪŋ] кураш

МУНДАРИЖА

Lesson one	5
Lesson two	8
Lesson three	12
Lesson four	21
Lesson five	30
Lesson six	46
Lesson seven	52
Lesson eight	60
Lesson nine	67
Lesson ten	72
Lesson eleven	78
Lesson twelve	84
Lesson thirteen	90
Lesson fourteen	98
Lesson fifteen	103
Lesson sixteen	107
Lesson seventeen	110
Lesson eighteen	113
Lesson nineteen	116
Lesson twenty	119
Appendix	120

АБДУРАИМ ПАРПИЕВ

УЧЕБНОЕ ПОСОБИЕ ПО АНГЛИЙСКОМУ ЯЗЫКУ
ДЛЯ ПОСТУПАЮЩИХ В ВУЗЫ

Ташкент—«Ўқитувчи»—1987

Редактор Т. Жўраев
Рассом П. Бродский
Техн. редактор Т. Грешикова
Корректор Д. Умарова

ИБ № 2917

Теринга берилди 16.08.85. Босишга рухсат этилди 7.01.87. Формат 60x90/16. Тип. қоғози №3. Литературная гарнитураси. Кегли 10 шпонсиз. Юқори босма усулида босилди. Шартли б.л. 9,5. Шартли кр.-отт. 9,69. Нашр.л. 10,8. Тиражи 5000. Зак № 2830. Баҳоси 55 т.

«Ўқитувчи» нашриёти. Тошкент, 129, Навоий кўчаси, 30. Шартнома 15—215—85.

Ўзбекистон ССР нашриётлар, полиграфия ва китоб савдоси ишлари Давлат комитети Тошкент «Матбуот» полиграфия ишлаб чиқариш бирлашмасининг Бош корхонасида теришиб, 2-босмахонада босилди. Янгийўл ш., Самарқанд кўчаси 44. 1987.

Набрано на Головином предприятии, отпечатано в типографии № 2 ТППО «Матбуот» Государственного комитета УзССР по делам издательств, полиграфии и книжной торговли. Янгйўль, ул. Самаркандская, 44.

П 21

Парпиев А.

Инглиз тили дарслиги: Олий ўқув юрт. кивувчилар, учун қўлл. Махсус ред. Б. А. Содиков, — Т.: Ўқитувчи, 1987. — 152 б.

Муқовада: инг. тил. ENGLISH.

Парпиев А. Учебное пособие по английскому языку, для поступающих в вузы.

81. 2 Англ. я 73

№ 65—67

Навоий номи УзССР

Давлат кутубхонаси.

Тираж 2300

Керт, тиражи 4600

55 Т.

«УҚИТУВЧИ»